



COLLECTION OF PURITAN AND  
ENGLISH THEOLOGICAL LITERATURE



LIBRARY OF THE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY  
PRINCETON, NEW JERSEY

A DONATION

FROM

*W. W. Frazar Esq*

Received

*Nov. 26. 1874.*

SCB  
11120







ca

71

---

cg



IMPUTATIVE  
RIGHTEOUSNES  
Truly Stated,

According to the T E N O U R of  
the G O S P E L :

Manifesting,

In what Sence sound P R O T E -  
S T A N T S hold it :

And in what Sence L I B E R -  
T I N E S pervert it.

---

By RICHARD BAXTER, a compassio-  
nat Lamerter of the Churches Wounds.

---

L O N D O N,

Printed by J. D. and are to be sold by Jonathan  
Robinson, at the Golden Lion in St. Paul's  
Church-Yard, and William Abington, at the  
black-spread Eagle at the West End of St.  
Paul's. 1679.



RIGHT THEOLOGICAL  
JULY 1844

According to the Terms of  
the O. S. T. L.

is what is called the  
of the O. S. T. L.  
and in the O. S. T. L.  
it is a copy of it.

of the O. S. T. L.  
the O. S. T. L.

of the O. S. T. L.  
the O. S. T. L.

of the O. S. T. L.  
the O. S. T. L.



## The Preface.

Reader,

**I**F thou blame me for writing again, on a Subject which I have written on so oft, and so lately (specially in my *Life of Faith*, and Disputations of Justification) I shall not blame thee for so doing; but I shall excuse my self by telling thee my reasons. 1. The occasion is many loud accusations of my self, of which I have before given an account. I publish it, because I see the Contention still so hot in the Church of Christ, and mens Charity destroyed against each other; one side calling the other *Socinians*, and the other *Libertines*, (who are neither of them *Christians*) and if I mistake not, for the most part in the dark about *one Phrase*, and that of mens devising, rather than about the sence: But if indeed it be the sence that they differ about, it's time to do our best to rectifie such Fundamental Errours.

I find that all of us agree in all the Phrases of Scripture. And a Mans Sence is no way known but by his expressions: The

## The P R E F A C E.

question is then, Which is the *necessary Phrase* which we must express our sence by ? We all say that to Believers, *Christ is made our Righteousness; We are made the Righteousness of God in him; He hath ransomed, redeemed us, as a Sacrifice for our sins, a price; He hath merited and obtained eternal Redemption for us, that Sin is remitted, covered, not imputed; that Righteousness is Reckoned or Imputed to us; that Faith is Imputed to us for Righteousness*, and any thing else that is in the Scripture. But all this will not serve to make us Christians ! What is wanting ? Why, we must say that *Christs Righteousness is Imputed to us as ours, and that Christ satisfied for our sins !* Well ; The thing signified seemeth to us true and good and needful, (though the Scripture hath as good words for it as any of us can invent.) We consent therefore to use these Phrases, so be it you put no false and wicked sence on them by *other words* of your own: Though we will not allow them to be *necessary*, because not in Scripture, (And we are more against adding new Fundamental Articles of Faith to the Scripture, than against adding new Orders, Forms or Ceremonies). But yet it will not serve : what is yet wanting ? why, we must hold these words in a right sence ! What ? yet are not your own devised words



words a sufficient expression of the matter ! When we have opened *those words* by *other words*, how will you know that we use *those other words* in a right sence, and so in *infinitum*. Our sence is, that *Righteousness is Imputed to us*, that is, we are accounted *Righteous*, because for the *Merits of Christs total fulfilling the Conditions of his Mediatorial Covenant with the Father*, by his *Habitual Holiness*, his *Actual Perfect Obedience*, and his *Sacrifice; or satisfactory Suffering for our sins in our stead*, freely without any merit or *Conditional act of mans*, God hath made an *Act of Oblivion and Deed of Gift*, pardoning all sin, justifying and adopting and giving Right to the Spirit and Life eternally to every one that believingly accepteth Christ and the Gifts with and by and from him. And when we accept them, they are all ours by virtue of this purchased *Covenant-Gift*. This is our short and plain explication. But yet this will not serve: Christianity is yet another thing. What is wanting? Why, we must say, that Christ was *habitually and actually perfectly Holy and Obedient*, *Imputatively in our particular Persons*, and that each one of us did perfectly fulfil that Law which requireth perfect *Habits and Acts in and by Christ imputatively*, and yet did also in and by him suffer our selves *Imputatively for not fulfilling it*, and

*Imputatively did our selves both satisfy God's Justice and merit Heaven; and that we have our selves Imputatively a Righteousness of perfect Holiness and Obedience as sinless, and must be justified by the Law of Innocency, or Works, as having our selves imputatively fulfilled it in Christ; And that this is our sole Righteousness; and that Faith it self is not imputed to us for Righteousness; no not a meer particular subordinate Righteousness, answering the Conditional part of the new Justifying Covenant, as necessary to our participation of Christ, and his freely given Righteousness. And must all this go into our Christianity! But where is it written? who devised it? was it in the ancient Creeds and Baptism? Or known in the Church for five thousand years from the Creation? I profess I take the Pope to be no more to be blamed for making a new Church-Government, than for making us so many new Articles of Faith: And I will not justify those that Symbolize with him, or imitate him in either.*

*But yet many of the men that do this, are good men in other respects: and I love their zeal that doth all this evil, as it is for God and the honour of Jesus Christ, though I love it not as blind, nor their Errour or their Evil. But how hard is it to know what Spirit we are of! But it is the doleful*  
 mis-



mischiefe which their blind zeal doth, that maketh me speak ; That three or four of them have made it their practice to back-bite my self, and tell People, *He holdeth dangerous opinions ; He is erroneous in the point of Justification. And his Books are unsound and have dangerous Doctrines ; He leaveth the old way of Justification, he favoureth Socinianism,* and such-like: this is a small matter comparatively. Back-biting and false reports, are the ordinary fruits of bitter contentious Zeal, and the Spirit of a Sect as such doth usually so work (yea to confusion and every evil work,) when it hath banished the Zeal of Love and of Good Works. *Jam. 3. 14, 15, 16. Tit. 2. 14.* And I never counted it any great loss to their followers, that they dissuade them from the reading of my writings (as the Papists do their Protestantes) as long as God hath blest our Land with so many better.

But there are other effects that command me once again to speak to them. 1. One is, that I have good proof of the lamentable Scandal of some very hopeful Persons of quality, who by hearing such language from these men, have bin ready to turn away from Religion, and say, If they thus set against and condemn one another, away with them all.

2. Because divers great Volumes and other sad Evidence tells me that by their invented sence of Imputation, they have tempted many Learned men to deny Imputation of Christ's Righteousness absolutely, and bitterly revile it as a most Libertine Irreligious Doctrine.

3. But above all, that they do so exceedingly confirm the Papists. I must profess that *besides carnal Interest and the snare of ill Education*, I do not think that there is any thing in the World that *maketh or hardneth and confirmeth* Papists more, and *hindreth* their reception of the Truth, than these same well-meaning people that are most zealous against them, by two means: 1. One by *Divisions* and *unruliness* in Church-respects, by which they perswade men, especially Rulers, that without such a Center as the Papacy, there will be no Union, and without such *Violence* as theirs, there will be no Rule and Order. Thus one extreme doth breed and feed another. 2. The other is by this unsound sence of the Doctrine of *Imputation of Christs Righteousness*, (with an *unsound Description of Faith*) laying that every man is to believe it as Gods word (or *fide divinâ*) that his own sins are pardoned; which when the Papists read (that, these men make it one of the chief Points of our difference from Rome,)



Rome,) doth occasion them to triumph and reproach us, and confidently dissent from us in all the rest. I find in my self that my full certainty that they err in Transubstantiation and some other points, doth greatly resolve me to neglect them at least, or suspect them in the rest which seem more dubious. And when the Papists find men most *grossly erring* in the very point where they lay the main stress of the difference, who can expect otherwise, but that this should make them despise and cast away our Books, and take us as men self-condemned and already vanquished, and dispute with us with the prejudice as we do with an *Arrian* or *Socinian*? They themselves that cast away *our Books* because *they dissent from us*, may feel in themselves what the *Papists* are like to do on this temptation.

4. And it is not to be disregarded, that many private persons not studied in these points, are led away by the Authority of these men (for more than *Papists* believe as the Church believeth) to speak evil of the Truth, and sinfully to Backbite and Slander those Teachers, whom they hear others slander: and to speak evil of the things which they know not. And to see Gods own Servants seduced into *Disaffection* and *abuse* and *false Speeches* against those Ministers

sters that do most clearly tell them the truth; is a thing not silently to be cherished by any that are valuers of *Love* and *Concord* among Christians, and of the *Truth* and their *Brethrens Souls*, and that are displeased with that which the Devil is most pleased and God displeased with. These are my Reasons, submitted to every Readers Censure; which may be as various as their Capacities, Interests or Prejudices.

My Arguments in the third Chapter I have but briefly and hastily mentioned, as dealing with the lovers of naked Truth, who will not refuse it when they see it in its self-evidence. But they that desire larger proof, may find enough in Mr. *Gataker* and Mr. *Wotton de Reconcil.* and in *John Goodwin* of *Justification*, (If they can read him without prejudice). From whom yet I differ in the Meritorious Cause of our Justification, and take in the habitual and actual Holiness of Christ as well as his Sufferings, and equal in Merits; and think that *pardon it self* is merited by his *Obedience* as well as by his *Satisfaction*: To say nothing of some of his too harsh expressions, about the Imputation of Faith, and non-imputation of Christs Obedience, which yet in some explications he mollifyeth, and sheweth that his sence is the same with theirs that place all our Righteousness in



in remission of Sin; such as (besides those after-mentioned) are *Musculus*, *Chamier*, and abundance more: And when one saith that *Faith* is *taken* properly, and another that it is taken Relatively in Imputation, they seem to mean the same thing: For Faith properly taken is essentiated by its *Object*; And what *Christ's* Office is, and what *Faith's* Office is, I find almost all Protestants are agreed in sence, while they differ in the manner of expression, except there be a real difference in this point of *simple Personating us in his perfect Holiness*, and making the *Person of a Mediator* to contain essentially in *sensu Civili* the very *Person of every elect sinner*, and every such one to have verily been and done, in *sensu civili*, what *Christ* was and did.

I much marvel to find that with most the Imputation of *Satisfaction* is said to be for *Remission of the penalty*, and Imputation of *perfect Holiness* for the obtaining of the *Reward Eternal Life*; and yet that the far greater part of them that go that way say, that *Imputation of all Christs Righteousness* goeth first as the Cause, and *Remission of Sin* followeth as the Effect: So even Mr. *Roborough* pag. 55. and others. Which seemeth to me to have this Sence, as if God said to a Believer, [I do repute thee to have perfectly fulfilled the Law in Christ, and so to be no sinner,

ner,



*ner, and therefore forgive thee all thy sin.] In our sence it is true and runs but thus [I do repute Christ to have been perfectly just habitually and actually in the Person of a Mediator in the Nature of Man, and to have suffered as if he had been a sinner, in the Person of a Sponsor, by his own Consent, and that in the very place, and stead of sinners; and by this to have satisfied my Justice, and by both to have merited free Justification and Life, to be given by the new Covenant to all Believers: And thou being a Believer, I do repute thee justified and adopted by this satisfactory and meritorious Righteousness of Christ, and by this free Covenant-Gift, as verily and surely as if thou hadst done it and suffered thy self.*

For my own part I find by experience, that almost all Christians that I talk with of it, have just this very notion of our Justification which I have expressed, till some particular Disputer by way of Controversie hath thrust the other notion into their mind. And for peace-sake I will say again, what I have elsewhere said, that I cannot think but that almost all Protestants agree in the substance of this point of Justification (though some having not Acuteness enough to form their *Notions* of it rightly, nor Humility enough to suspect their Understandings, wrangle about *Words*, supposing it to be a-

bout

## The P R E F A C E.

bout the *Matter*) ; Because I find that all are agreed, 1. That no Elect Person is Justified or Righteous by Imputation while he is an Infidel or Ungodly (except three or four that speak confusedly, and support the *Antinomians*) 2. That God doth not repute us to have done what Christ did in our *individual natural Persons Physically*: The Controversie is about a *Civil personating*. 3. That God judgeth not falsely. 4. That Christ was not our Delegate and Instrument sent by us to do this in our stead, as a man payeth his debt by a Servant whom he sendeth with the money. 5. That therefore Christs Righteousness is not Imputed to us, as if we had done it by him as our Instrument. 6. That all the fruits of Christs Merits and Satisfaction are not ours upon our first believing (much less before). But we receive them by degrees : we have new pardon daily of new sins : We bear castigatory punishments, even Death and Denials, or loss of the greater assistance of the Spirit : Our Grace is all imperfect, &c. 7. That we are under a Law (and not left ungoverned and lawless) and that Christ is our King and Judge : And this Law is the Law or Covenant of Grace, containing, besides the Precepts of perfect Obedience to the Law natural and superadded, a *Gift of Christ with Pardon and Life* ;  
but



## The P R E F A C E.

but only on Condition that we thankfully and believingly *accept the Gift*; And threatening non-liberation, and a far sorer punishment, to all that unbelievingly and unthankfully reject it. 8. That therefore this Testament or Covenant-Gift is God's Instrument, by which he giveth us our Right to Christ and Pardon and Life : And no man hath such Right but by this Testament-Gift. 9. That this, (called a Testament, Covenant, Promise, and Law in several respects) doth, besides the Conditions of our first Right, impose on us Continuance in the Faith, with sincere Holiness, as the necessary Condition of our continued Justification, and our actual Glorification. And that Heaven is the Reward of this keeping of the new Covenant, as to the *order of Gods Collation*, though as to the *value* of the Benefit, it is a *Free Gift*, purchased, merited and given by Christ. 10. That we shall all be judged by this Law of Christ. 11. That we shall all be judged according to our deeds ; and those that have done good (not according to the Law of Innocency or Works, but according to the Law of Grace) shall go into everlasting life, and those that have done evil (not by meer sin as sin against the Law of Innocency) but by not keeping the Conditions  
of

## The P R E F A C E.

of the Law of Grace, shall go into everlasting punishment. The sober reading of these following texts may end all our Controversie with men that dare not grossly make void the Word of God. *Rev. 20. 12, 13. 22. 12. & 2. 23.*) 12. That to be Justified at the day of Judgment, is, to be *adjudged to Life Eternal, and not condemned to Hell.* And therefore to be the cause or condition that we are *Judged to Glory*, and the Cause or Condition that we are *Justified* then, will be all one. 13. That to be *Judged* according to our deeds, is to be *Justified* or *Condemned* according to them. 14. That the great tryal of that day (as I have after said) will not be, whether Christ hath done his part, but whether we have part in him, and so whether we have believed, and performed the Condition of that Covenant which giveth Christ and Life. 15. That the whole scope of Christ's Sermons, and all the Gospel, calleth us from sin, on the motive of avoiding Hell, (after we are reputed Righteous) and calleth us to Holiness, Perseverance and overcoming, on the motive of laying up a good Foundation, and having a Treasure in Heaven, and getting the Crown of Righteousness. 16. That the after-sins of men imputed Righteous deserve Hell, or at least temporal punish-



punishments, and abatements of Grace and Glory. 17. That after such sins, especially hainous, we must pray for Pardon, and repent that we may be pardoned, (and not say I fulfilled the Law in Christ as from my birth to my death, and therefore have no more need of Pardon.) 18. That he that saith he hath no sin, deceiveth himself, and is a lyar. 19. That Magistrates must punish sin as God's Officers; and Pastors by Censure in Christs name; and Parents also in their Children. 20. That if Christs *Holiness* and *perfect Obedience*, and Satisfaction and Merit, had bin *Ours* in *Right* and *Imputation*, as *simply* and *absolutely* and *fully* as it was *his own*, we could have no *Guilt*, no need of *Pardon*, no suspension or detention of the proper fruits of it, no punishment for sin, (specially not so great as the with-holding of degrees of Grace and Glory); And many of the consequents aforesaid could not have followed.

All this I think we are all agreed on; and none of it can with any face be denied by a Christian. And if so; 1. Then whether Christs *perfect Holiness* and *Obedience*, and *Sufferings*, *Merit* and *Satisfaction*, be all given us, and imputed unto us at our first believing as *Our own* in the very thing it self, by a full and proper *Title* to the thing:



Or only so imputed to us, as to be judged a just cause of giving us all the effects in the degrees and time forementioned as God pleaseth, let all judge as evidence shall convince them. 2. And then, whether they do well that thrust their devised sence on the Churches as an Article of Faith, let the more impartial judge.

I conclude with this confession to the Reader, that though the matter of these Papers hath been thought on these thirty years, yet the Script is *hasty*, and defective in order and fulness; I could not have leisure so much as to affix in the margin all the texts which say what I assert: And several things, especially the state of the Case, are oft repeated. But that is, lest once reading suffice not to make them observed and understood; which if many times will do, I have my end. If any say, that I should take time to do things more accurately, I tell him that I know my straights of time, and quantity of business better than he doth; and I will rather be defective in the mode of one work, than leave undone the substance of another as great.

July, 20. 1672.

Richard Baxter.



# The Contents.

**C**Hap. 1. *The History of the Controversie In the Apostles days : In the following Ages. Augustine and his followers Opinion. The Schoolmen. Luther : Illebius : The Lutherans : Andr. Osiander : The latter German Divines who were against the Imputation of Christ's Active Righteousness : Our English Divines : Davenant's sense of Imputation. Wotton. de Reconcil. Bradshaw, Gataker, Dr. Crisp, Jo. Simpson, Randal, Towne, &c. And the Army-Antinomians checkt by the rising of Arminianism there against it. Jo. Goodwin, Mr. Walker, and Mr. Roborough; Mr. Ant. Burges; My Own endeavours; Mr. Cranden, Mr. Eyres, &c. Mr. Woodbridge, Mr. Tho. Warren, Mr. Hotchkis, Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Gibbon, Mr. War-ton, Mr. Grailes, Mr. Jessop : What I then as-serted : Corn. a Lapide, Vasquez, Suarez, Gro-tius de Satisf. Of the Savoy Declaration; Of the Faith of the Congregational-Divines : Their saying that Christ's Active and Passive Obedience is impu-ted for our sole Righteousness, confuted by Scrip-ture. Gataker, Usher, and Vines read and ap-proved my Confession of Faith. Placeus his Wri-tings and trouble about the Imputation of Adam's Sin. Dr. Gell, Mr. Thorndike, &c. vehemently accusing the doctrine of Imputed Righteousness. The Consent of all Christians, especially Protestants, a-bout the sense of Imputed Righteousness 1. The form of Baptism. 2. The Apostles Creed. 3. The Nicene and Constantinopolitan Creed. 4. Athanasius's Creed. 5. The Fathers sense : Laurentius his Collections : Damasus his Creed. 6. The Augu-*



## The Contents.

- Iran Confession. 7. The English Articles, Homilies and Confession. 8. The Saxon Confession. 9. The Wittenberg Confession. 10. The Bohemian Confession. 11. The Palatinate Confession. 12. The Polonian Confessions. 13. The Helvetian Confession. 14. The Basil Confession. 15. The Argentine Confession of the four Cities. 16. The Synod of Dort, and the Belgick Confession. 17. The Scottish Confession. 18. The French Confession. Whether Imputation of Passion and Satisfaction, or of meritorious Perfection go first: How Christ's Righteousness is called the formal Cause, &c. That it is confessed that Christ's Righteousness is imputed to us, as our sin was to him. Molinaeus: Marelius, Vasseur, Bellarmine is constrained to agree with us. A recommendation of some brief, most clear, and sufficient Treatises on this subject; viz. 1. Mr. Bradshaw; 2. Mr. Gibbon's Sermon; 3. Mr. Truman's Great Propitiation. 4. Placeus his Disput. in Thes. Salmur. 5. Le Blank's Theses: And those that will read larger, Mr. Watton, John Goodwin, and Dr. Stillingfleet.
- Chap. 2. The opening of the Case, by some Distinctions, and many Propositions: Joh. Crocius Concessions premised: Mr. Lawson's Judgment.
- Chap. 3. A further Explication of the Controversie.
- Chap. 4. My Reasons against the denied sense of Imputation and personating. The denied sense repeated plainly. Forty three Reasons briefly named.
- Chap. 5. Some Objections answered.
- Chap. 6, 7, 8. Replies to Dr. Tully; and a Defence of the Concord of Protestants against his Military Alarm, and false pretence of greater discord than there is.

Of the Imputation of Christs Righteousness  
(Material or Formal) to Believers:

*Whether we are Reputed personally to have suffered on the Cross, and to have satisfied God's Justice for our own sins, and to have been habitually perfectly Holy, and Actually perfectly Obedient, in Christ, or by Christ, and so to have merited our own Justification and Salvation. And whether Christ's Righteousness Habitual Active and Passive, be strictly made our own Righteousness, in the very thing it self simply Imputed to us, or only be made ours in the effects, and Righteousness Imputed to us when we believe, because Christ hath satisfied and fulfilled the Law, and thereby merited it for us. The last is affirmed, and the two first Questions denied.*



Have said so much of this subject already in my Confession, but especially in my Disputations of Justification, and in my Life of Faith that I thought not to have meddled with it any more; But some occasions tell me that it is not yet needless, though those that have most need will not read it. But while some of them hold, that nothing which they account a Truth about the *Form and Manner of Worship* is to be silenced for the Churches peace, they should grant to me that *Real*



*Truth* so near the Foundation (in their own account) is not to be silenced when it *tendeth unto Peace*.

In opening my thoughts on this subject I shall reduce all to these Heads. 1. I shall give the brief *History* of this Controversie. 2. I shall open the true state of it, and assert what is to be asserted, and deny what is to be denied. 3. I shall give you the Reasons of my Denials. 4. I shall answer some Objections.

---

## CHAP. I.

### *The History of the Controversie.*

§ 1. **I**N the Gospel it self we have first *Christ's Doctrine delivered by his own mouth*. And in that there is so little said of this Subject that I find few that will pretend thence to resolve the Controversie, for Imputation in the rigorous sense. The same I say of the Acts of the Apostles, and all the rest of the New Testament, except *Pauls Epistles*.

The Apostle *Paul*, having to do with the *Jews*, who could not digest the equalizing of the *Gentiles* with them, and specially with the factious Jewish Christians, who thought the *Gentiles* must become *Profelytes* to *Moses* as well as to *Christ*, if they would be Justified and Saved, at large confuteth this opinion, and freeth the Consciences of the Gentile Christians from the Imposition of this yoke (as also did all the Apostles, *Act. 15.*) And in his arguing



guing, proveth that the Mosaical Law is so far from being necessary to the Justification of the *Gentiles*, that *Abraham* and the Godly *Jews* themselves were not Justified by it, but by *Faith*; And that by the *works of it* (and consequently not by the works of the Law or Covenant of Innocency, which no man ever kept) no man could ever be justified: And therefore that they were to look for Justification by Christ alone, and by Faith in him, or by meer Christianity; which the *Gentiles* might have as well as the *Jews*, the Partition-wall being taken down. This briefly is the true scope of *Paul* in these Controversies.

§ 2. But in *Paul's* own days, there were some things in his Epistles which the unlearned and unstable did wrest, as they did the other Scriptures, to their own destruction, as *Peter* tells us, 2 *Pet.* 2. And it seemeth by the Epistle of *James*, that this was part of it: For he is saine there earnestly to dispute against some, who thought that Faith without Christian works themselves, would justify, and flatly affirmeth, that we are *Justified by Works*, and not by *Faith only*; that is, as it is a *Practical Faith*, in which is contained a *Consent or Covenant to obey*, which first putteth us into a justified state; so it is that *Practical Faith actually working by Love*, and the actual performance of our Covenant, which by way of Condition is necessary to our Justification, as Continued and as Consummate by the Sentence of Judgment. Against which sentence of *James* there is not a syllable to be found in *Paul*. But all the Scripture agreeth that *all men shall be Judged*, that is, *Justified or Condemned, according to their works*. But it is not this Controversie (between *Faith and Works*)

*Works*) which I am now to speak to, having done it enough heretofore.

§ 3. From the days of the Apostles till *Pelagius* and *Augustine*, this Controversie was little meddled with : For the truth is, the Pastors and Doctors took not Christianity in those days for a matter of Scholastick subtilty, but of plain *Faith* and *Piety*. And contented themselves to say that Christ dyed for our sins, and that we are Justified by Faith ; and that Christ was made unto us Righteousness, as he was made to us Wisdom, Sanctification and Redemption.

§ 4. But withal those three first Ages were so intent upon Holiness of Life, as that they addicted their Doctrine, their Zeal, and their constant endeavours to it : And particularly to great austerities to their Bodies, in great Fastings, and great contempt of the World, and exercises of Mortification, to kill their fleshly Lusts, and deny their Wills, and Worldly Interests ; to which end at last they got into Wilderesses, and Monasteries, where, in Fasting and Prayer, and a single life, they might live as it were out of the World, while they were in it ; (Though indeed *persecution* first drove them thither to save themselves.) Into these Deserts and Monasteries those went that had most Zeal, but not usually most *Knowledge* : And they turned much of their Doctrine and discourses about these Austerities, and about the practices of a Godly Life, and about all the Miracles which were (some really) done, and (some feigned) by credulous soft people said to be done among them. So that in all these ages most of their writings are taken up, I. In defending Christianity against the Heathens, which was the  
work



work of the Learned Doctors. 2. And in confuting swarms of Heresies that sprung up. 3. And in matters of Church-order, and Ecclesiastical and Monastical discipline. 4. And in the precepts of a Godly Life : But the point of Imputation was not only not meddled with distinctly, but almost all the Writers of those times, seem to give very much to *Mans free-will*, and to *works of Holiness*, and *sufferings*, making too rare and obscure mention of the distinct Interests of Christs Merits in our Justification, at least, with any touch upon this Controversie: Yet generally holding *Pardon*, and *Grace* and *Salvation* only by Christs Sacrifice and Merits ; though they *spake* most of *Mans Holiness*, when they called men to seek to make sure of Salvation.

§ 5. And indeed at the day of Judgment, the Question to be decided, will not be, Whether Christ dyed and did his part, but, Whether we believed and obeyed him and did our part: Not, Whether Christ performed his Covenant with the Father; but, Whether we performed our Covenant with him: For it is not Christ that is to be judged, *but we by Christ*.

§ 6. But *Pelagius* and *Augustine* disputing about the Power of Nature and Freewill and the Grace of Christ, began to make it a matter of great Ingenuity (as *Erasmus* speaketh) to be a Christian. *Pelagius* (a *Brittain*, of great wit, and continence, and a good and sober life, as *Austin* saith, *Epist.* 120.) stily defended the Power of Nature and Freewill, and made Grace to consist only in the free Pardon of all sin through Christ, and in the *Doctrine* and *Perswasions* only to a holy life for the time to come, with Gods common ordinary help. *Augustine* copiously



ously (and justly) defended God's special eternal Election of some, and his special Grace given them to make them repent and believe, and persevere : (For though he maintained that some that were true Believers, Lovers of God, Justified and in a state of Salvation, did fall away and perish, yet he held that none of the *Elect* did fall *away and perish* ; And he maintained that even the Justified that fell away, had their Faith by a special Grace above nature.) *Vid. August. de bono Persever. Cap. 8, & 9. & de Cor. & Grat. Cap. 8, & 9. & alibi passim.*

§ 7. In this their Controversie, the point of Justification fell into frequent debate : But no Controversie ever arose between them, *Whether Christ's personal Righteousness considered Materially or Formally*, was by Imputation made ours as Proprietors of the thing it self, distinct from its effects; or, Whether God reputed us to have satisfied and also perfectly obeyed in Christ. For *Augustine* himself, while he vehemently defendeth free Grace, speaketh too little even of the Pardon of sin : And though he say, that *Free Pardon* of sins is part of Grace, yet he maketh *Justification* to be that which we call Sanctification, that makes us inherently Righteous or new-Creatures, by the operation of the Holy Ghost : And he thinketh that this is the Justification which *Paul* pleadeth to be of Grace and not of works ; yet including *Pardon of sin*, and confessing that *sometimes* to Justifie, signifieth in Scripture, not to make just, but to *judg just*. And though in it self this be but *de nomine*, and not *de re*; yet, 1. no doubt but as to many texts of Scripture *Austin* was mistaken, though some few texts *Beza* and others confess to be taken in his sence : 2. And the exposition of many

many texts lieth upon it. But he that took Justification to be by the operation of the Holy Ghost giving us Love to God, could not take it to be by Imputation in the rigorous sence no question; nor doth *de re*.

§ 8. But because, as some that, it seems, never read *Augustine*, or understood not plain words, have nevertheless ventured confidently to deny what I have said of his Judgment in the points of Perseverance (in my Tract of Perseverance) so, it's like such men will have no more wariness what they say in the point of Justification; I will cite a few of *Augustin's* words among many, to show what he took Justification to be, though I differ from him *de nomine*.

*Nec quia recti sunt corde, sed etiam ut recti sint corde, pretendit Justitiam suam, quâ justificat impium — Quo motu receditur ab illo fonte vitæ, cujus solius haustu justitia bibitur, bona scil. vita. Aug. de Spir. & Lit. Cap. 7.*

*Deus est enim qui operatur in eis & velle & operari, pro bona voluntate. Hæc est Justitia Dei, hoc est, quam Deus donat homini quum justificat impium. Hanc Dei justitiam ignorantes superbi Judæi, & suam volentes constituere, justitiæ Dei non sunt subjeçti. — Dei quippe dixit Justitiam, quæ homini ex Deo est, suam vero, quam putant sibi sufficere ad facienda mandata sine adjutorio & dono ejus qui legem dedit. His autem similes sunt qui cum profiteantur se esse Christianos, ipsi gratiæ Christi sic adversantur ut se humanis viribus divina existiment implere mandata. Epist. 120. cap. 21. & 22. & Epist. 200.*

*Et de Spir. & lit. c. 26. Factores justificabuntur: — Non tanquam per opera, nam per Gratiâ justificentur:*



ficentur : Cum dicat Gratus justificari hominem per fidem sine operibus legis, nihilque aliud velit intelligi, in eo quod dicit Gratus, nisi quia justificationem opera non precedant : Aperte quippe alibi dicit, si gratia, jam non ex operibus : alioquin gratia non est gratia. Sed sic intelligendum est, factores Legis justificabuntur, ut sciamus eos non esse factores legis nisi justificentur ; ut non justificatio factoribus accedat, sed factores legis justificatio precedat : Quid est enim aliud Justificati, quam Justi facti, ab illo scilicet qui justificat Impium, ut ex impio fiat justus ? — Aut certe ita dictum est, Justificabuntur, ac si diceretur Justi habebuntur, justi deputabuntur.

Et ibid. cap. 29. Gentes quæ non sectabantur justitiam apprehenderunt justitiam, Justitiam autem quæ ex fide est, impetrandam eam ex Deo, non ex seipsis presumendo ; Israel vero persequens legem justitiæ, in legem justitiæ, non pervenit : Quare ? Quia non ex fide, sed tanquam ex operibus : id est tanquam eam per seipsos operantes ; non in se credentes operari Deum. Deus est enim qui operatur in nobis — Finis enim legis Christus est omni credenti. Et adhuc dubitamus quæ sint opera legis, quibus homo non justificatur ; si ea tanquam sua crediderit sine adjutorio & dono Dei, quod est ex fide Jesu Christi — Ut possit homo facere bona & Sancta, Deus operatur in homine per fidem Jesu Christi, qui finis ad Justitiam omni credenti : id est, per Spiritum incorporatus factusque membrum ejus, potest quisque illo incrementum intrinsecus dante, operari justitiam. — Justificatio autem ex fide impetratur — In tantum justus, in quantum salvus. Per hanc enim fidem credemus, quod etiam nos Deus a mortuis excitet, interim Spiritu, ut in novitate ejus gratiæ temperanter & juste & pie  
viva-



*vivamus in hoc seculo — qui in Resurrectione sibi congrua, hoc est, in Justificatione præcedit : — c. 30. Fides impetrat gratiam qua Lex impleatur. —*

Cap. 28. pag. 315. *Ibi Lex Dei non ex omni parte delata per injustitiam, profecto scribitur, renovata, per gratiam : Nec istam inscriptionem, quæ Justificatio est, poterat efficere in Judæis Lex in tabulis scripta.*

Ibid. Cap. 9. pag. 307, 308. *Justitia Dei manifestata est : non dixit, Justitia hominis vel justitia propriæ voluntatis sed justitia Dei ; Non quia Deus justus est ; sed quia induit, hominem cum justificat impium. Hæc testificatur per Legem & Prophetas. Huic quippe testimonium præbent Lex & Prophetæ. Lex quidem hoc ipso, quod jubendo, & minando, & neminem justificando, satis indicat dono Dei justificari hominem per Adjutorium Spiritus — Justitia autem Dei per fidem Jesu Christi, hoc est, per fidem qua Creditur in Christum : sicut autem ista fides Christi dicta non est, qua Credit Christus, sic & illa Justitia Dei non quæ Justus est Deus. Utrumque enim Nostrum est sed ideo Dei & Christi dicitur quod ejus nobis largitate donatur.*

— *Justitia Dei sine lege est, quam Deus per Spiritum Gratiae Credenti confert sine adjutorio legis. — Justificati gratis per gratiam ipsius : non quod sine voluntate nostra fiat, sed voluntas nostra ostenditur infirma per legem, ut sanet Gratia Voluntatem, & sanata voluntas impleat Legem. — Et cap. 10. Confugiant per fidem ad Justificantem Gratiam, & per donum Spiritus suavitate justitiæ delectati, pœnam literæ minantis evadant. Vid. Ep. 89. q. 2. Et lib. 3. ad Bonifac. c. 7.*

*Et Tract. 3. in Joan. when he saith that, Omnes qui per Christum Justificati justi, non in se, sed in illo ; he expoundeth it of Regeneration by Christ.*

Et Serm. 15. de verb. Apost. *Sine voluntate tua non erit in te Justitia Dei. Voluntas non est nisi tua; Justitia non est nisi Dei*: he expounds it of Holiness.

— *Traditus est propter delicta nostra, & resurrexit, propter justificationem nostram. Quid est, Propter Justificationem nostram? Ut justificet nos, & justos faciat nos. Eris opus Dei non solum quia homo es, sed quia Justus es: Qui fecit te sine te, non te justificat sine te: Tamen ipse justificat, ne sit justitia tua. — Dei justitiam dat non litera occidens, sed vivificans Spiritus. — Vid. de Grat. Christi Cap. 13, 14.*

Abundance such passages in *Augustine* fully shew that he took Justification to signifie Sanctification, or the Spirits renovation of us; and thinks it is called the Righteousness of God and Christ, and not ours, because by the Spirit he worketh it in us. And when he saith that *bona opera sequuntur Justificatum, non precedunt Justificandum* (as in sence he often doth) he meaneth that we are freely sanctified, before we do good. I would cite abundance, but for swelling the writing, and tiring the Reader. And his followers *Prosper*, and *Fulgentius* go the same way, as you may easily find in their writings.

*Johan. Crœcius* in his copious Treatise of Justification, *Disp. 9. p. 442.* saith, *Augustinum Justificationis nomine utramque partem complecti, id est, tum Remissionem peccatorum quæ proprie Justificatio dicitur, tum Sanctificationem — Cum quo nos sentimus quoad rem ipsam, tantum dissidemus in loquendi formâ.*

§ 9. The Schoolmen being led by the Scholastic wit of *Augustine*, fell into the same phrase of speech and opinions, *Lombard* making *Augustine* his



his Master, and the rest making him theirs, till some began to look more towards the Semipelagian way.

§ 10. And when Church-Tyranny and Ignorance, had obscured the Christian Light, the true sense of Justification by the Righteousness of Christ, was much obscured with the rest, and a world of humane inventions under the name of Good works, were brought in to take up the peoples minds ; And the merits of man, and of the Virgin *Mary*, sounded louder than the merits of Christ, in too many places : And the people that were ignorant of the true Justification, were filled with the noise of Pardons, Indulgences, Satisfactions, Penances, Pilgrimages, and such like.

§ 11. *Luther* finding the Church in this dangerous and woful state, where he lived, did labour to reduce mens minds and trust, from humane fopperies and merits, and indulgences, to Christ, and to help them to the Knowledg of true Righteousness : But according to his temper in the heat of his Spirit, he sometimes let fall some words which seemed plainly to make Christs own personal Righteousness in it self to be every Believers own by Imputation, and our sins to be verily Christs own sins in themselves by Imputation : Though by many other words he sheweth that he meant only, that our sins were Christs in the effects and not in themselves, and Christs personal Righteousness ours in the effects and not in it self.

§ 12. But his Book on the *Galatians*, and some other words, gave occasion to the errours of some then called *Antinomians*, and afterward *Libertines* (when some additions were made to their errours.) Of these *Islebins Agricola* was the chief : Whom  
*Luther*



*Luther* confuted and reduced, better expounding his own words : But *Islebius* ere long turned back to the Contrary extreme of Popery, and with *Sidonius* and *Julius Pflug*, (three Popish Bishops made for that purpose) promoted the Emperours *Interim* to the persecution of the Protestants.

§ 13. The Protestant Reformers themselves spake variously of this subject. Most of them rightly asserted that Christ's Righteousness was ours by the way of Meriting our Righteousness, which was therefore said to be Imputed to us. Some of them follow'd *Luthers* first words, and said that Christ's sufferings and all his personal Righteousness was Imputed to us, so as to be ours in it self, and when judged as if we had personally done what he did, and were righteous with the same Righteousness that he was.

§ 14. *Ambrosius Gallus*, and some other hot *Lutherans* were so jealous of the name of works, that they maintained that good works were not necessary to Salvation. (Yea as to Salvation some called them hurtful : ) And *Georgius Major* a Learned sober Divine was numbered by them among the *Hereticks*, for maintaining that Good works were necessary to Salvation ; as you may see in the perverse writings of *Chlusseburgius* and many others.

§ 15. *Andreas Osiander* (otherwise a Learned Protestant) took up the opinion, that we are Justified by the very essential Righteousness of God himself. But he had few followers.

§ 16. The Papists fastening upon those Divines who held Imputation of Christ's personal Righteousness in it self in the rigid sence, did hereupon greatly insult against the Protestants, as if it had been

been their common doctrine, and it greatly stopt the Reformation : For many seeing that some made that a Fundamental in our difference, and *articulus stantis & cadentis Ecclesiæ*, and seeing how easily it was disproved, how fully it was against the Doctrine of all the ancient Church, and what intolerable Consequences followed, did judge by that of the rest of our Doctrine, and were settledly hardened against all.

§ 17. The Learned Divines of *Germany* perceiving this, fell to a fresh review of the Controversie, and after a while abundance of very Learned Godly Doctors fell to distinguish between the Active and Passive Righteousness of Christ ; and not accurately distinguishing of Imputation, because they perceived that Christ suffered in our stead, in a fuller sense than he could be said to be *Holy* in our stead, or fulfil the Law in our stead. Hereupon they principally managed the Controversie, as about the sort of Righteousness Imputed to us : And a great number of the most Learned famous Godly Divines of the Reformed Churches, maintained that Christ's Passive Righteousness was Imputed to us, even his whole Humiliation or Suffering, by which the pardon of all sins of Commission and Omission was procured for us; but that his *Active Righteousness* was not Imputed to us, though it profited us ; but was *Justitia Personæ* to make Christ a fit Sacrifice for our sins, having none of his own, but the Suffering was his *Justitia Meriti*. His Obedience they said was performed *nostro bono, non nostro loco*, for our good but not in our stead ; but his *Sufferings*, both *nostro bono & loco*, both *for our good* and *in our stead* : but neither of them so strictly *in nostrâ Personâ* in our Person, as if we did it by and in Christ. The Writers that de-

fended this were *Cargius*, and that holy man *Olevian* and *Ursine*, and *Paræus*, and *Scultetus*, and *Piscator*, *Alstedius*, *Wendeline*, *Beckman*, and many more. He that will see the sum of their arguings may read it in *Wendeline's Theolog. lib. 1. cap. 25.* and in *Paræus* his *Miscellanies* after *Ursine's Corpus Theolog.* After them *Camero* with his Learned followers took it up in France. *Leg. Cameron. p. 364. 390. Thes. Sal. vol. 1. Placei Disp. de Just. § 29. & Part. 2 de Satisf. § 42.* So that at that time (as *Paræus* tells you) there were four opinions : some thought Christ's Passive Righteousness only was Imputed to us ; some also his *Active* instead of our Actual Obedience ; some also his *Habitual* instead of our Habitual perfection ; And some thought also his Divine Righteousness was Imputed to us, because of our Union with Christ, God and Man. (Imputed I say ; for I now speak not of *Osiander's* opinion of Inhesion.) And *Lubbertus* wrote a Conciliatory Tractate favouring those that were for the Passive part. And *Forbes* hath written for the Passive only imputed. *Molinaus* casteth away the distinction, *Thes. Sedan. v. 1. p. 625. § 18.*

§ 18. In England most Divines used the phrase, that we were Justified by the forgiveness of sin and the Imputation of Christs Righteousness, and being accepted as Righteous unto life thereon : But the sense of Imputation few pretended accurately to discuss. *Davenant* who dealt most elaborately in it, and maintaineth Imputation stiffly, in terms ; yet when he telleth you what Protestants mean by it, saith, that [*Possunt nobis imputari, non solum nostræ passionēs, actiones, qualitates, sed etiam extrinseca quædam, quæ nec a nobis fluunt, nec in nobis hærent*



rent : *De facto autem Imputantur, quando illorum intuitus & respectus valent nobis ad aliquem effectum, eque ac si a nobis aut in nobis essent.* (Note, that he saith, but *ad aliquem effectum, non ad omnem.*) And he instanceth in one that is a slothful fellow himself, but is advanced to the Kings Favour and Nobility for some great Service done by his Progenitors to the Common-wealth. And in one that deserving death is pardoned through the Intercession of a friend, or upon some suffering in his stead which the King imposeth on his Friend. This is the Imputation which *Davenant* and other such Protestants plead for; which I think is not to be denied. Were it not for lengthening the discourse and wearying the Reader, I would cite many other of our greatest Divines, who plead for the Imputation of Christ's Righteousness, that *Davenant* here expoundeth himself.

But some less judicious grating upon a harsh and unsound sence, Mr. *Anthony Wotton* a very Learned and Godly Divine of London, wrote a *Latine Treatise de Reconciliatione*, one of the Learnedst that hath ever been written of that subject, in which he laboureth to disprove the rigid Imputation of Christ's Holiness and Obedience to man; and sheweth that he is Righteous to whom all sin of Omision and Commission is forgiven; and confuteth these three Assertions. 1. That *A Sinner is Reputed to have fulfilled the Law in and by Christ.* 2. And being reputed to have fulfilled the Law, is taken for formally just as a fulfiller of it. 3. And being formally just as a fullfiller of the Law, Life eternal is due to him by that Covenant, that saith, *do this and live.* Vid. Part. 2. li. 1. Cap. 11. pag. 152. *Cum sequentibus.* Thus and much further Mr. *Wotton* went to

the very quick of the Controversie, and irrefragably overthrew the rigid Imputation.

But Mr. *William Bradshaw*, a Learned Godly Nonconformist, being grieved at the differences about the Active and Passive Righteousness, and thinking that Mr. *Wotton* denied all Imputation of the Active Righteousness (which he did not, but owneth it to be Imputed as a meritorious Cause : )

Part. 2. li. 1. Cap. 13. pag. 165. *Ne illud quidem negaverim, imputari nobis illius justitiam & obedientiam, ut ad nostrum fructum redundet : Id unum non concedo, Legem nos in Christo & per Christum servasse, ut propter eam a nobis præstitam vita æterna ex fædere, Hoc fac et vives, debeatur.* Mr. *Bradshaw* I

say attempted a Conciliatory middle way, which indeed is the same in the main with Mr. *Wotton's*: He honoureth the Learned Godly persons on each side, but maintaineth that the Active and Passive Righteousness are both Imputed, but not in the rigid sense of Imputation denying both these Propositions.

1. *That Christ by the Merits of his Passive Obedience only, hath freed us from the guilt of all sin, both Actual and Original, of Omission and Commission.*

2. *That in the Imputation of Christs Obedience both Active and Passive, God doth so behold and consider a sinner in Christ, as if the sinner himself had done and suffered those very particulars which Christ did and suffered for him.* And he wrote a small book with great accurateness in English first, and Latin after, opening the nature of Justification, which hath been deservedly applauded ever since. His bosom-Friend Mr. *Tho. Gataker*, (a man of rare Learning and Humility) next set in to defend Mr. *Bradshaw's* way, and wrote in Latin Animadversions on *Lucius* (who opposed

*Piscator,*



*Piscator*, and erred on one side for rigid Imputation) and on *Piscator* who on the other side was for Justification by the Passive Righteousness only; and other things he wrote with great Learning and Judgment in that cause.

About that time the Doctrine of personal Imputation in the rigid sense began to be fully improved in England, by the Sect of the *Antinomians* (trulyer called *Libertines*) of whom Dr. *Crispe* was the most eminent Ring-leader, whose books took wonderfully with ignorant Professors under the pretence of extolling Christ and free Grace. After him rose Mr. *Randal*, and Mr. *John Simpson*, and then Mr. *Town*, and at last in the Armies of the Parliament, *Saltmarsh*, and so many more, as that it seemed to be likely to have carried most of the Professors in the Army, and abundance in the City and Country that way: But that suddenly (one Novelty being set up against another) the opinions called *Arminianism* rose up against it, and gave it a check and carried many in the Army and City the clean contrary way: And these two Parties divided a great part of the raw injudicious sort of the professors between them, which usually are the greatest part: but especially in the Army which was like to become a Law and example to others.

Before this *John Goodwin* (not yet turned *Arminian*) preached and wrote with great diligence about Justification against the rigid sense of Imputation, who being answered by Mr. *Walker*, and Mr. *Robourough*, with far inferiour strength, his book had the greater success for such answerers.

The *Antinomians* then swarming in London, Mr. *Anthony Burges*, a very worthy Divine was employed



ployed to Preach and Print against them; which he did in several books: but had he been acquainted with the men as I was, he would have found more need to have vindicated the Gospel against them than the Law.

Being daily conversant my self with the *Antinomian* and *Arminian* Souldiers, and hearing their daily contests, I thought it pittty that nothing but one extreme should be used to beat down that other; and I found the *Antinomian* party far the stronger, higher, and more fierce, and working towards greater changes and subversions; And I found that they were just falling in with *Saltmarsh*, that *Christ hath repented and believed for us, and that we must no more question our Faith and Repentance, than Christ*. This awakened me better to study these points; And being young, and not furnished with sufficient reading of the Controversie, and also being where were no libraries, I was put to study only the *naked matter in it self*. Whereupon I shortly wrote a small book called *Aphorisms* of Justification, &c. Which contained that Doctrine in substance which I judg found; but being the first that I wrote, it had several expressions in it which needed correction; which made me suspend or retract it till I had time to reform them. Mens judgments of it were various, some for it and some against it: I had before been a great esteemer of two books of one name, *Vindiciæ Gratiæ*, Mr. *Pembles* and Dr. *Twisses*, above most other books. And from them I had taken in the opinion of a double Justification, one *in foro Dei* as an Immanent eternal Act of God, and another *in foro Conscientiæ*, the Knowledg of that; and I knew no other; But now I saw, that neither of those

those was the Justification which the Scripture spake of. But some half-*Antinomians* which were for the Justification before Faith, which I wrote against, were most angry with my book. And Mr. *Crandon* wrote against it, which I answered in an *Apologie*, and fullyer wrote my judgment in my *Confession*; and yet more fully in some Disputations of Justification against Mr. *Burges*, who had in a book of Justification made some exceptions; and pag. 346. had defended that [*As in Christ's suffering we were looked upon by God as suffering in him; so by Christs obeying of the Law, we were beheld as fulfilling the Law in him.*] To those Disputations I never had any answer. And since then in my *Life of Faith*, I have opened the *Libertine* errours about Justification, and stated the sence of Imputation.

Divers writers were then employed on these subjects: Mr. *Eyers* for Justification before Faith (that is, of elect Infidels) and Mr. *Benjamin Woodbridg*, Mr. *Tho. Warren* against it. Mr. *Hotchkis* wrote a considerable Book of Forgiveness of sin, defending the sounder way: Mr. *George Hopkins*, wrote to prove that Justification and Sanctification are equally carryed on together: Mr. *Warton*, Mr. *Graile*, Mr. *Jessop*, (clearing the sence of Dr. *Twisse*,) and many others wrote against *Antinomianism*. But no man more clearly opened the whole doctrine of Justification, than Learned and Pious Mr. *Gibbons* Minister at *Black-Fryers*, in a Sermon Printed in the *Lectures at St. Giles in the Fields*. By such endeavours the before-prevailing *Antinomianism* was suddenly and somewhat marvelously suppressed, so that there was no great noise made by it.

About Imputation that which I asserted was a-



gainst the two fore-described extremes; in short,  
 " That *we are Justified by Christ's whole Righteous-*  
 " *ness, Passive, Active, and Habitual, yea the Di-*  
 " *vine* so far included as by *Union* advancing the rest  
 " to a valuable sufficiency : That the Passive, that is,  
 " Christ's whole Humiliation is *satisfactory* first, and  
 " so meritorious, and the Active and Habitual meri-  
 " torious primarily. That as God the Father did  
 " appoint to Christ as Mediator his Duty for our  
 " Redemption by a Law or Covenant, so Christ's  
 " whole fulfilling that Law, or performance of his  
 " Covenant-Conditions as such (by Habitual and  
 " Actual perfection, and by Suffering) made up  
 " one Meritorious Cause of our Justification, not  
 " distinguishing with Mr. *Gataker* of the pure mor-  
 " ral, and the servile part of Christ's Obedience, save  
 " only as one is more a part of Humiliation than the  
 " other, but in point of Merit taking in all : That  
 " as Christ suffered in our stead that we might not  
 " suffer, and obeyed in our nature, that perfection  
 " of Obedience might not be necessary to our *Ju-*  
 " *stification*, and this in the person of a Mediator  
 " and Sponsor for us sinners, but not so in our *Per-*  
 " *sons*, as that we truly in a moral or civil sense,  
 " did all this in and by him ; Even so God repu-  
 " teth the thing to be as it is, and so far Impureth  
 " Christ's Righteousness and Merits and Satisfaction  
 " to us, as that it is Reputed by him the true Me-  
 " ritorious Cause of our Justification ; and that for  
 " it God maketh a Covenant of Grace, in which he  
 " freely giveth Christ, Pardon and Life to all that  
 " accept the Gift as it is ; so that the Accepters  
 " are by this Covenant or Gift as surely justified  
 " and saved by Christ's Righteousness as if they had  
 " Obeyed



“ Obeyed and Satisfied themselves. Not that Christ  
 “ meriteth that we shall have Grace to fulfil the  
 “ Law our selves and stand before God in a Right-  
 “ teousness of our own, which will answer the Law  
 “ of works and justifie us: But that the Condi-  
 “ tions of the Gift in the Covenant of Grace being  
 “ performed by every penitent Believer, that Cove-  
 “ nant doth pardon all their sins (as Gods Instru-  
 “ ment) and giveth them a *Right to Life eternal,*  
 “ *for Christs Merits.* •

This is the sense of Imputation which I and o-  
 thers asserted as the true healing middle way. And  
 as bad as they are, among the most Learned Papists,  
*Cornelius a Lapide* is cited by Mr. *Wotton*, *Vasquez*  
 by *Davenant*, *Suarez* by Mr. *Burges*, as speaking  
 for some such Imputation, and Merit: *Grotius de*  
*Satisf.* is clear for it.

But the Brethren called Congregational or Inde-  
 pendent in their Meeting at the *Savoy*, Oct. 12.  
 1658. publishing a Declaration of their Faith, Cap.  
 11. have these words [*Those whom God effectually*  
*calleteth, he also freely justifieth; not by infusing Right-*  
*eousness into them, but by pardoning their Sins, and*  
*by accounting and accepting their persons as Righteous,*  
*not for any thing wrought in them, or done by them,*  
*but for Christs sake alone: not by imputing Faith it*  
*self, the act of believing, or any other evangelical Obe-*  
*dience to them, as their Righteousness; but by Impu-*  
*ting Christs Active Obedience to the whole Law, and*  
*Passive Obedience in his death, for their whole and sole*  
*Righteousness; they receiving and resting on him and his*  
*Righteousness by Faith.*]

Upon the publication of this it was variously  
 spoken of: some thought that it gave the Papists  
 so

so great a scandal, and advantage to reproach the *Protestants* as denying all inherent Righteousness, that it was necessary that we should disclaim it : Others said that it was not their meaning to deny Inherent Righteousness, though their words so spake, but only that we are not justified by it : Many said that it was not the work of all of that party, but of some few that had an inclination to some of the *Antinomian* principles, out of a mistaken zeal of free Grace; and that it is well known that they differ from us, and therefore it cannot be imputed to us, and that it is best make no stir about it, lest it irritate them to make the matter worse by a Defence, & give the *Papists* too soon notice of it. And I spake with one Godly Minister that was of their Assembly, who told me, that they did not subscribe it, and that they meant but to deny Justification by inherent Righteousness. And though such men in the Articles of their declared Faith, no doubt can speak intelligibly and aptly, and are to be understood as they speak according to the common use of the words ; yet even able-men sometimes may be in this excepted, when eager engagement in an opinion and parties, carryeth them too precipitantly, and maketh them forget something, that should be remembered. The Sentences here which we excepted against are these two. But the first was not much offensive because their meaning was right ; *And the same words are in the Assemblies Confession, though they might better have been left out.*

## Scriptures.

## Declaration.

Rom. 4. 3. What faith the Scripture ? *Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for Righteousness.*

Ver. 5. *To him that worketh not, but believeth on him that Justifieth the Ungodly, his Faith is counted for Righteousness.*

Ver. 9. *For we say that Faith was reckoned to Abraham for Righteousness : How was it then reckoned ?*

Ver. 11. *And he received the sign of Circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the Faith, which he had yet being uncircumcised, that he might be the Father of all them that believe, — that Righteousness might be imputed to them also. — Ver 13. Through the Righteousness of Faith. — Ver. 16. Therefore it is of Faith that it might be by Grace. — vid. Ver. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24. He was strong in Faith, fully perswaded that what he had promised, he was able also to perform; and therefore it was Imputed to him for Righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone that it was imputed to him, but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we (or, who) believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead.*

Gen. 15. 5, 6. *Tell the Stars — so shall thy seed be : And he believed in the Lord, and he counted it to him for Righteousness, Jam. 2. 21, 22, 23, 24. Was not Abraham our Father justified, by Works ? — And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed to him for Righteousness.*

Luk.

[ 1 Not by imputing Faith it self, ~~fact~~ of Believing, or any other Evangelical Obedience to them as their Righteousness]



Luk. 19. 17. *Well done thou good Servant, Because thou hast been Faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten Cities.*

Mat. 25. 34, 35, 40, *Come ye blessed. — For I was hungry and ye gave me Meat.*

Gen. 22. 16, 17, *By my self I have sworn. — Because thou hast done this thing. —*

Joh. 16. 27. *For the Father himself loveth you, because you have loved me and have believed that I came out from God.* Many such passages are in Scripture.

Our opinion is, 1. That it is better to justify and expound the Scripture, than flatly to deny it : If Scripture so oft say, that *Faith is reckoned or Imputed for Righteousness*, it becometh not Christians, to say, *It is not* : But to shew in what sence it is, and in what it is not. For if it be so Imputed in *no sence*, the Scripture is made false : If in any sence, it should not be universally denied but with distinction.

2. We hold, that in Justification there is considerable, 1. The Purchasing and Meritorious Cause of Justification freely given in the new Covenant. This is only Christ's Sufferings and Righteousness, and so it is Reputed of God, and Imputed to us. 2. The *Order of Donation*, which is, On *Condition of Acceptance* ; And so 3. The Condition of our *Title* to the free Gift by this Covenant ; And that is, Our Faith, or Acceptance of the Gift according to its nature and use. And thus God Reputeth Faith, and Imputeth it to us, requiring but this *Condition of us* (which also he worketh in us) by the Covenant of Grace ; whereas perfect Obedience

dience *was required of us*, by the Law of Innocency.

If we err in this explication, it had been better to confute us than deny God's Word.

*Scriptures besides the former.*

*Declaration.*

1 Joh. 2. 29. Every one [ 2 For their sole  
which doth Righteousness is born Righteousness.]  
of God. — & 3. 7, 10. He that doth Righteousness  
is Righteous, even as he is Righteous. — Whosoever  
doth not righteousness is not of God.

2 Tim. 4. 8. He hath laid up for us a Crown of  
Righteousness.

Heb. 11. 23. Through Faith they wrought Righte-  
ousness. — Heb. 12. The peaceable fruit of Righte-  
ousness. — Jam. 3. 18. The fruit of Righteousness  
is sown in Peace. — 1 Pet. 2. 24. That we being  
dead to sin, should live unto righteousness, Mat 5. 20.  
Except your Righteousness exceed the Righteousness of  
the Scribes and Pharisees, &c. — Luk. 1. 71. In Ho-  
liness and Righteousness before him all the days of our  
Life. — Act. 10. 35. He that feareth God, and  
worketh Righteousness is accepted of him, — Rom.  
6. 13, 16, 18, 19, 20. Whether of sin unto death, or  
of Obedience unto Righteousness. — 1 Cor. 15. 34.  
Awake to Righteousness and sin not. — Eph. 5. 9.  
The fruit of the Spirit is in all Goodness, and Righte-  
ousness. — Dan. 12. 3. They shall turn many to  
Righteousness. — Dan. 4. 27. Break off thy sins by  
Righteousness. — Eph. 4. 24. The new-man which  
after God is created in Righteousness. — Gen. 7. 1.  
Thee have I seen Righteous before me. — Gen. 18.  
23, 24, 25, 26. Far be it from thee, to destroy the  
Righteous with the Wicked. — Prov. 24. 24. He  
that

that saith to the Wicked thou art Righteous, him shall the people Curse, Nations shall abhor him. — Isa. 3. 10. Say to the Righteous, it shall be well with him, Isa. 5. 23. That take away the Righteousness from the Righteous. — Mat. 25. 37, 46. Then shall the Righteous answer. — The Righteous into life eternal. — Luk. 1. 6. They were both Righteous before God. — Heb. 11. 4, 7. By Faith Abel offered to God a more excellent Sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his Gifts. By Faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an Ark, — by which he became heir of the Righteousness by Faith, 1 Pet. 4. 18. If the Righteous be scarcely saved. — Math. 10. 41. He that receiveth a Righteous man in the name of a Righteous man, shall have a Righteous mans reward. — 1 Tim. 1. 9. The Law is not made for a Righteous man, but for — Many score of texts more mention a Righteousness distinct from that of Christ imputed to us.

Judg now, Whether he that believeth God should believe that he Imputeth Christs Obedience and Suffering to us, [for our *Sole Righteousness*.]

That which is not our *sole Righteousness*, is not so Reputed by God nor Imputed: But Christs Obedience and Suffering is not our *sole Righteousness*. — See *Davenant's* many arguments to prove that we have an Inherent Righteousness.

Obj. But, they mean, [*our Sole Righteousness by which we are Justified.*]

Ans. 1. We can tell no mans meaning but by his words, especially not contrary to them, especially in an accurate Declaration of Faith. 2. Suppose it had been so said, we maintain on the contrary, 1.

That



That we are Justified by more sorts of Righteousness than one, in several respects. We are justified *only by Christs Righteousness* as the Purchasing and Meritorious Cause of our Justification freely given by that new Covenant. We are Justified by the Righteousness of God the Father, as performing his Covenant with Christ and us, (efficiently). We are justified efficiently by the Righteousness of Christ as our Judg, passing a just sentence according to his Covenant : These last are neither *Ours* nor Imputed to us : But we are justified also against the Accusation, of being finally Impenitent Unbelievers or unholy, by the personal particular Righteousness of our own Repentance, *Faith and Holiness*.

For 2. We say, that there is an universal Justification or Righteousness, and there is a particular one. And this *particular* one may be the *Condition* and *Evidence* of our Title to all the rest. And this is our case. The Day of Judgment is not to try and *Judg Christ, or his Merits, but us* : He will judg us himself by his new Law or Covenant, the sum of which is, [*Except ye Repent, ye shall all perish : and, He that believeth, shall be saved : and he that believeth not, shall be condemned*. If we be not accused of *Impenitence* or *Unbelief*, but only of *not-fulfilling the Law of Innocency*, that will suppose that we are to be tryed only by *that Law*, which is not true : And then we *refer the Accuser only to Christs Righteousness*, and to the *Pardoning Law of Grace*, and to nothing in our selves to answer that charge ; And so it would be *Christs part* only that would be judged. But *Matth. 25.* and all the Scripture assureth us of the contrary, that it's *Our part* that it is to be tryed and judged, and that we

shall

shall be all judged according to what we have done! And no man is in danger there of any other accusation, but that he did not truly *Repent* and *Believe*, and live a *holy life to Christ*: And shall the *Penitent Believer* say, *I did never Repent and Believe, but Christ did it for me*; and so use *two Lyes*, one of Christ, and another of himself, that he may be justified? Or shall the *Unholy, Impenitent Infidel* say, It's true I was never a *Penitent Believer, or holy*, but Christ was for me, or Christs Righteousness is my sole Righteousness? that is a falsehood; For Christs Righteousness is none of his. So that there is a *particular personal Righteousness*, consisting in *Faith and Repentance*, which by way of *Condition* and *Evidence* of our title to Christ and his Gift of Pardon and Life, is of absolute necessity in our Justification. Therefore Imputed Righteousness is not the *sole Righteousness* which must justify us.

I cited abundance of plain Texts to this purpose in my Confession, pag. 57. &c. Of which book I add, that when it was in the press, I procured those three persons whom I most highly valued for judgment, Mr. *Gataker*, (whose last work it was in this World) Mr. *Vines*, and lastly Arch-Bishop *Usher* to read it over, except the Epistles (Mr. *Gataker* read only to pag. 163.) and no one of them advised me to alter one word, nor signified their dissent to any word of it. But I have been long on this: to proceed in the History. —

The same year that I wrote that book, that most Judicious excellent man *Joshua Placcus* of *Saumur* in *France*, was exercised in a Controversie conjunct with this; How far *Adams* sin is imputed to us. And to speak truth, at first in the *Theses Salmuriens*:  
Vol.

*Vol. I.* he seemed plainly to dispute against the Imputation of *Adam's* actual sin, and his arguments I elsewhere answer.) And *Andr. Rivet* wrote a Collection of the Judgment of all sorts of Divines for the contrary. But after he vindicated himself, & shewed that his Doctrine was, that *Adam's* fact is not immediately imputed to each of us, as if our persons as persons had been all fully represented in *Adam's* person (by an arbitrary Law or Will of God) or reputed so to be: But that our Persons being Virtually or Seminally in him, we derive from him first our Persons, and in them a corrupted nature; and that nature corrupted and justly deserted by the Spirit of God, because it is derived from *Adam* that so sinned: And so that *Adams* fact is imputed to us mediately, *mediante natura & Corruptione*, but not primarily and immediately.

This doctrine of the Good and Judicious man was thought too new to escape sharp censures, so that a rumour was spread abroad that he denied all Imputation of *Adams* fact, and placed original guilt only in the Guilt of Corruption, for which indeed he gave occasion. A Synod being called at *Charenton*, this opinion without naming any Author was condemned; & all Ministers required to subscribe it: *Amyraldus* being of *Placeus* mind, in a speech of two hours vindicated his opinion. *Placeus* knowing that the Decree did not touch him, took no notice of it. But *Gerissolius* of *Montauban* wrote against him, pretending him condemned by the Decree, which *Drelin-court* one that drew it up, denied, professing himself of *Placeus* his judgment. And *Rivet* also, *Maresius*, *Carol. Daubuz* and others, misunderstanding him wrote against him.



For my part I confess that I am not satisfied in his distinction of *Mediate* and *Immediate Imputation* : I see not, but our *Persons* as derived from *Adam*, being supposed to be in Being, we are at once Reputed to be such as Virtually sinned in him, and such as are deprived of God's Image. And if either must be put first, me-thinks it should rather be the former, we being therefore deprived of God's Image (not by God, but by *Adam*) because he sinned it away from himself. It satisfieth me much more, to distinguish of our *Being* and so *sinning* in *Adam* *Personally* and *Seminally*, or *Virtually* : we were not *Persons* in *Adam* when he sinned ; therefore we did not so sin in him : And it is a fiction added to God's Word, to say that God (because he would do it) reputed us to be what we were not. But we were *Seminally* in *Adam* as in *Causâ naturali*, who was to produce us out of his very essence : And therefore that kind of being which we had in him, could not be innocent when he was guilty : And when we had our *Natures* and *Persons* from him, we are justly reputed to be as we are, the offspring of one that actually sinned : And so when our *Existence* and *Personality* maketh us capable Subjects, we are guilty *Persons* of his sin ; though not with so *plenary a sort of Guilt as he*.

And I fear not to say, that as I lay the ground of this Imputation in Nature it self, so I doubt not but I have elsewhere proved that there is more participation of all Children in the guilt of their parents sins by nature, than is sufficiently acknowledged or lamented by most, though Scripture abound with the proof of it : And that the overlooking it, and laying all upon God's arbitrary Co-

venant

venant and Imputation, is the great temptation to *Pelagians* to deny Original sin: And that our misery no more increaseth by it, is, because we are now under a Covenant that doth not so charge all culpability on mankind, as the Law of Innocency did alone. And there is something of Pardon in the Case. And the *English Litany*, (after *Ezra*, *Daniel* and others) well prayeth, Remember not, Lord, our offences, nor the offences of our Forefathers, &c.

This same *Placeus* in *Thef. Salmuriens. Vol. 1.* hath opened the doctrine of Justification so fully, that I think that one Disputation might spare some the reading of many contentious Volumes.

The rigid assertors of Imputation proved such a stumbling-block to many, that they run into the other extreme, and not only denied it, but vehemently loaded it with the Charges of over-throwing all Godliness and Obedience. Of these *Parker* (as is said) with some others wrote against it in an answer to the Assemblies Confession: Dr. *Gell* often reproacheth it in a large Book in *Folio*. And lastly and most sharply and confidently *Herbert Thorndike*, (to mention no more.)

The History of this Controversie of Imputation, I conclude, though disorderly, with the sense of all the Christian Churches, in the Creeds and Harmony of Confessions, because they were too long to be fitly inserted by the way.

*The Consent of Christians, and specially Protestants, about the Imputation of Christs Righteousness in Justification; How far and in what sence it is Imputed.*

I. **S**Eeing Baptism is our visible initiation into Christianity, we must there begin; and see what of this is there contained. Mat. 28. 19. Baptizing them into the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, Mar. 16. 16. He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved, Act 2. 38. Repent, and be Baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the Remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. See Acts 8. 36, 37, 38. The Eunuch's Faith and Baptism. Act. 22. 16. Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, having called on the name of the Lord. Rom. 6. 3. So many as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death. Gal. 3. 27. As many as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ. 1. Pet. 3. 21. The like whereunto, Baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good Conscience towards God) by the Resurrection of Jesus Christ. Rom. 4. 24, 25. But for us also to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead: who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our Justification. [Quær. How far Christs Resurrection is imputed to us.]

II. The Creed, called ~~by~~ the Apostles, hath but [I believe — the forgiveness of sins.]

III. The Nicene and Constantinopolitane Creed,



*I acknowledge one Baptism for the Remission of sins; (Christ's Death, Burial, and Resurrection premised.)*

IV. Athanasius's Creed [*Who suffered for our Salvation, descended into Hell, rose again the third day. — At whose coming all men shall rise again with their bodies, and shall give account for their own works; and they that have done good, shall go into everlasting life, and they that have done evil into everlasting Fire.*] (Remission is contained in Salvation.)

V. The Fathers sence I know not where the Reader can so easily and surely gather, without reading them all, as in *Laurentius* his Collection *de Justif.* after the *Corpus Confessionum*; and that to the best advantage of the Protestant Cause. They that will see their sence of so much as they accounted necessary to Salvation, may best find it in their Treatises of Baptism, and Catechizings of the Catechumens; Though they say less about our Controversie than I could wish they had. I will have no other Religion than they had. The Creed of *Damasus* in *Hieron. op. Tom. 2.* hath but (*In his Death and Blood we believe that we are cleansed — and have hope that we shall obtain the reward of good merit, (meaning our own); which the Helvetians own in the end of their Confession.*

VI. The Augustane Confession, Art. 3, 4. *Christ died — that he might reconcile the Father to us, and be a sacrifice, not only for original sin, but also for all the actual sins of men. — And that we may obtain these benefits of Christ, that is, Remission of sins, justification and life eternal, Christ gave us the Gospel in which these benefits are propounded. — To preach*

*Repentance in his Name, and Remission of sins among all Nations. For when men propagated in the natural manner have sin, and cannot truly satisfy Gods Law, the Gospel reproveth sin, and sheweth us Christ the Mediator, and so teacheth us about Pardon of sins—That freely for Christ's sake are given us, Remission of sins, & Justification by Faith, by which we must confess that these are given us for Christ, who was made a Sacrifice for us, and appeased the Father. Though the Gospel require Penitence; yet that pardon of sin may be sure, it teacheth us that it is freely given us; that is, that it dependeth not on the Condition of our worthiness, nor is given for any precedent works, or worthiness of following works. — For Conscience in true fears findeth no work which it can oppose to the Wrath of God; and Christ is proposed and given us, to be a propitiator. This honour of Christ must not be transferred to our works. Therefore Paul saith, ye are saved freely, (or of Grace,) And it is of grace, that the promise might be sure; that is, Pardon will be sure; when we know that it dependeth not on the Condition of our worthiness, but is given for Christ. — In the Creed this Article [I believe the Forgiveness of sins,] is added to the history: And the rest of the history of Christ must be referred to this Article: For this benefit is the end of the history, Christ therefore suffered and rose again, that for him might be given us Remission of sins, and life everlasting.*

*Art. 6. When we are Reconciled by Faith, there must needs follow the Righteousness of good works. — But because the infirmity of mans nature is so great, that no man can satisfy the Law, it is necessary to teach men, not only that they must obey the Law, but also how this Obedience pleaseth, lest Consciences fall*  
into

into desperation, when they understand that they satisfie not the Law. This Obedience then pleaseth, not because it satisfieth the Law, but because the person is in Christ, reconciled by Faith, and believeth that the reliſts of his Sin are pardoned. We must ever hold that we obtain remission of sins, and the person is pronounced Righteous, that is, is accepted freely for Christ, by Faith: And afterward that Obedience to the Law pleaseth, and is reputed a certain Righteousness, and meriteth rewards.] Thus the first Protestants.

VII. The 11th Article of the Church of England (to which we all offer to subscribe) is [Of the Justification of Man. We are accounted Righteous before God, only for the Merit of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ by Faith; and not for our own works or deservings. Wherefore that we are justified by Faith only is a most wholesome doctrine, and very full of Comfort, as more largely is expressed in the Homily of Justification.]

The said Homilies (of Salvation and Faith) say over and over the same thing. As pag. 14. [Three things go together in our Justification: On Gods part his great Mercy and Grace, on Christs part, Justice, that is, the Satisfaction of Gods Justice, or the Price of our Redemption, by the offering of his body, and shedding of his blood, with fulfilling of the Law perfectly and thoroughly; And on our part true and lively Faith in the Merits of Jesus Christ: which yet is not ours, but by Gods working in us.

And pag. [A lively Faith is not only the common belief of the Articles of our Faith; but also a true trust and confidence of the mercy of God through our Lord Jesus Christ, and a steadfast hope of all good things to be received at Gods hand; and that although we through



infirmity or temptation — do fall from him by sin, yet if we return again to him by true repentance, that he will forgive and forget our offences, for his Sons sake our Saviour Jesus Christ, and will make us inheritors with him of his everlasting Kingdom — Pag. 23. For the very sure and lively Christian Faith, is, to have an earnest trust and confidence in God, that he doth regard us, and is careful over us, as the Father is over the Child whom he doth love; and that he will be merciful unto us, for his only Sons sake; and that we have our Saviour Christ our perpetual Advocate and Prince, in whose only merits, oblation and suffering, we do trust that our offences be continually washed and purged, whensoever we repenting truly do return to him with our whole heart, steadfastly determining with our selves, through his grace to obey and serve him, in keeping his Commandments, &c.] So also the Apology. This is our doctrine of Imputation.

VIII. The Saxon Confession oft insisteth on the free Pardon of sin, not merited by us, but by Christ. And expoundeth Justification to be [Of unjust, that is, Guilty and disobedient, and not having Christ: to be made Just, that is, To be Absolved from Guilt for the Son of God, and an apprehender by Faith of Christ himself, who is our Righteousness; (as Jeremiah and Paul say) because by his Merit we have forgiveness, and God imputeth righteousness to us, and for him, reputeth us just, and by giving us his Spirit quickeneth and regenerateth us. — By being Justified by Faith alone we mean, that freely for our Mediator alone, not for our Contrition, or other Merits, the pardon of sin and reconciliation is given us. — And before, It is certain, when the mind is raised by this Faith, that the pardon of sin, Reconciliation and Imputation of Righteousness

ousness, are given for the Merit of Christ himself —  
 And after [By Faith is meant Affiance, resting in the  
 Son of God the Propitiator, for whom we are received  
 and please (God) and not for our virtues and fulfilling  
 of the Law.

IX. The Wittenberge Confession, (In Corp.  
 Conf. pag. 104) *A man is made Accepted of God, and  
 Reputed just before him, for the Son of God our Lord  
 Jesus Christ alone, by Faith. And at the Judgment  
 of God we must not trust to the Merit of any of the Vir-  
 tues which we have, but to the sole Merit of our Lord  
 Jesus Christ, which is made ours by Faith. And be-  
 cause at the bar of God, where the case of true eternal  
 Righteousness and Salvation will be pleaded, there is  
 no place for mans Merits, but only for God's Mercy, and  
 the Merits of our Lord Jesus Christ, whom we receive  
 by Faith: therefore we think our Ancestors said rightly,  
 that we are justified before God by Faith only.*

X. The Bohemian Confession, making Justifica-  
 tion the principal Article, goeth the same way.  
 [Pag. 183, 184. *By Christ men are Justified, obtain  
 Salvation and Remission of sin, freely by Faith in Christ,  
 through mercy, without any Work, and Merit of man.  
 And his death and blood alone is sufficient, to abolish  
 & expiate all the sins of all men. All must come to Christ  
 for pardon and Remission of Sin, Salvation and every  
 thing. All our trust and hope is to be fastened on him  
 alone. Through him only and his merits God is appeas'd  
 and propitious; Loveth us, and giveth us Life eternal.*

XI. The Palatinate Confession. ib. pag. 149. [I be-  
 lieve that God the Father for the most full Satisfac-  
 tion of Christ, doth never remember any of my sins, and  
 that pravity which I must strive against while I live, but  
 contrarily will rather of grace give me the righteous-  
 ness.



ness of Christ, so that I have no need to fear the judgment of God. — And pag. 155. If he merited, and obtained Remission of all our sins, by the only and bitter passion, and death of the Cross, so be it we embracing it by true Faith, as the satisfaction for our sins, apply it to our selves. — ] I find no more of this.

XII. The Polonian Churches of Lutherans and Bohemians agreed in the Augustane and Bohemian Confession before recited.

XIII. The Helvetian Confession, [To Justifie signifieth to the Apostle in the dispute of Justification, To Remit sins, to Absolve from the fault and punishment, to Receive into favour, and to Pronounce just. — For Christ took on himself, and took away the sins of the World, and satisfied Gods Justice. God therefore for the sake of Christ alone, suffering and raised again, is propitious to our sins, and imputeth them not to us, but imputeth the righteousness of Christ for ours; so that now we are not only cleansed and purged from sins, or Holy, but also endowed with the Righteousness of Christ, and so absolved from sins, Death and Condemnation, and are righteous and heirs of life eternal. Speaking properly, God only justifieth us, and justifieth only for Christ, not imputing to us sins, but imputing to us his Righteousness.] This Confession speaketh in terms neereſt the opposed opinion: But indeed faith no more than we all say; Christs Righteousness being given and imputed to us as the Meritorious Cause of our pardon and right to life.

XIV. The Basil Confession, Art. 9. [We confess Remission of sins by Faith in Jesus Christ crucified. And though this Faith work continually by Love, yet Righteousness and Satisfaction for our Sins, we do not attribute to works, which are fruits of Faith; but on-  
ly



ly to true affiance & faith in the bloodshed of the Lamb of God. *We* ingenuously profess, that in Christ, who is our Righteousness, Holiness, Redemption, Way, Truth, Wisdom, Life, all things are freely given us. The works therefore of the faithful are done, not that they may satisfy for their sins, but only that by them, they may declare that they are thankful to God for so great benefits given us in Christ.

XV. The Argentine Confession of the four Cities, Cap. 3. ib. pag. 179. hath but this hereof: *When* heretofore they delivered, that a mans own proper Works are required to his Justification, we teach that this is to be acknowledged wholly received of God's benevolence and Christ's Merit, and perceived only by Faith. C. 4. *We* are sure that no man can be made Righteous or saved, unless he love God above all, and most studiously imitate him. *We* can no otherwise be Justified, that is, become both Righteous and Saved (for our Righteousness is our very Salvation) than if we being first indued with Faith, by which believing the Gospel, and persuaded that God hath adopted us as Sons, and will for ever give us his fatherly benevolence, we wholly depend on his beck (or will.)

XVI. The Synod of Dort, mentioneth only Christs death for the pardon of sin and Justification. The Belgick Confession § 22. having mentioned Christ and his merits made ours, § 23. addeth, [*We* believe that our blessedness consisteth in Remission of our sins for Jesus Christ; and that our Righteousness before God is therein contained, as David and Paul teach; *We* are justified freely, or by Grace, through the Redemption that is in Christ Jesus. *We* hold this Foundation firm, and give all the Glory to God—presuming nothing of our selves, and our merits,  
but

but we rest on the sole Obedience of a Crucified Christ ; which is ours when we believe in him. ] Here you see in what sense they hold that Christs merits are ours ; Not to justifie us by the Law, that faith, (*Obeys perfectly and Lives*) but as the merit of our pardon, which they here take for their whole Righteousness.

XVII. The Scottish Confession, Corp. Conf. pag. 125. hath but [that true Believers receive in this life Remission of Sins, and that by Faith alone in Christs blood : So that though sin remain — yet it is not Imputed to us, but is remitted, and covered by Christs Righteousness.] This is plain and past all question.

XVIII. The French Confession is more plain, § 18. ib. pag. 81. [*We believe that our whole Righteousness lyeth in the pardon of our sins ; which is also as David witnesseth our only blessedness. Therefore all other reasons by which men think to be justified before God, we plainly reject ; and all opinion of Merit being cast away, we rest only in the Obedience of Christ, which is Imputed to us, both that all our sins may be covered, and that we may get Grace before God.*] So that Imputation of Obedience, they think is but for pardon of sin, and acceptance.

Concerning Protestants Judgment of Imputation, it is further to be noted ; 1. That they are not agreed whether Imputation of Christ's perfect Holiness and Obedience, be before or after the Imputation of his Passion in order of nature. Some think that our sins are first in order of nature done away by the Imputation of his sufferings, that we may be free from punishment ; and next, that his perfection is Imputed to us, to merit the Reward of life eternal : But the most learned Confuters of the Papists



pists hold, that Imputation of Christs *Obedience* and *Suffering* together, are in order of nature before our Remission of sin and Acceptance, as the meritorious cause: And these can mean it in no other sence than that which I maintain. So doth *Davenant de Just. hab. et act. & Pet. Molinæus Thef. Sedan. Vol. 1. pag. 625. Imputatio justitiæ Christi propter quam peccata remittuntur, & censetur justus coram Deo. Marefius Thef. Sedan. Vol. 2. pag. 770, 771. § 6 & 10. maketh the material cause of our Justification to be the Merits and Satisfaction of Christ, yea the Merit of his Satisfaction, and so maketh the formal Cause of Justification to be the Imputation of Christs Righteousness, or which is the same, the solemn Remission of all sins, and our free Acceptance with God. Note that he maketh Imputation to be the same thing with Remission and Acceptance; which is more than the former said.*

2. Note, that when they say that Imputation is the *Form* of Justification, they mean not of Justification Passively as it is ours, but Actively as it is *Gods Justifying act*; so *Marefius ibidem*. And many deny it to be the form: And many think that saying improper.

3. Note, -that it is ordinarily agreed by Protestants, that Christs Righteousness is imputed to us in the same sence as our sins are said to be imputed to him; (even before they are committed many Ages;) which cleareth fully the whole Controversie to those that are but willing to understand, and blaspheme not Christ; so *Marefius ubi supra: Quemadmodum propter deliquia nostra ei imputata punitus fuit Christus in terris; ita & propter ejus Justitiam nobis imputatam coronamur in Cælis.* And *Joh.*

*Crocus*



*Crocus Disput.* 10. p. 502. And *Vasseur* in his solid *Disp. Thes. Sedan. Vol. 2. pag. 1053, 1054.* While he mentioneth only *Satisfaction* for our Justification, yet § 27. saith that *Satisfaction* is imputed to us, and placeth Christs Imputed Righteousness in his Obedience to the death; and saith that this *satisfying Obedience, in suffering,* is our Imputed Righteousness. *Ea igitur Obedientia Christi qua Patri paruit usque ad mortem crucis, qua coram Patre comparuit ut voluntatem ejus perficeret, qua a Patre missus, ut nos sui sanguinis effusione redimeret, justitiæ ejus pro peccatis nostris abunde satisfecit; ea inquam obedientia ex gratia Patris imputata & donata, illa justitia est qua justificamur.* And they ordinarily use the similitude of the Redemption of a Captive, and Imputing the Price to him. He addeth (*Hence we may gather that as Christ was made sin, so we are made the Righteousness of God, that is by Imputation*) which is true.

The plain truth in all this is within the reach of every sound Christian, and self-conceited wranglers make difficulties where there are none. Yea, how far the Papists themselves grant the Protestant doctrine of Imputation, let the following words of *Vasseur* on *Bellarmino* be judg. [*Bellarmino. ait; Si solum vellent hæretici nobis imputari Merita Christi, quia nobis donata sunt, & possumus ea Deo Patri offerre pro peccatis nostris, quoniam Christus suscepit super se onus satisfaciendi pro nobis, nosque Deo Patri reconciliandi, recta esset eorum Sententia:* I doubt some will say, it is false, because *Bellarmino* granteth it; but *Vasseur* addeth [*Hæc ille: sed an nostra longe abest ab illâ, quam in nobis requireret sententia.*] And I wish the Reader that loveth Truth and Peace

to read the words of *Pighius, Cassander, Bellarmine, &c.* saying as the Protestants, cited by *Job. Crocius de Justificat. Disput. 9. pag. 458. &c.* And of *Morton Apolog.* especially *Tho. Waldensis.*

*Nazianzen's* sentence prefixed by the great *Basil-Doctors* to their Confession, I do affectionately recite, [ *Sacred Theologie and Religion is a simple and naked thing; consisting of Divine Testimonies without any great artifice: which yet some do naughtily turn into a most difficult Art.*

The History of the *Socinians* opposing Christs *Satisfaction* and *Merits* I overpass, as being handled by multitudes of Writers.

If any impartial man would not be troubled with needless tedious writings, and yet would see the Truth clearly, about Justification and Imputation, in a very little room; let him read, 1. *Mr. Bradshaw,* 2. *Mr. Gibbon's* Sermon in the Exercises at *Giles's* in the Fields. 3. *Mr. Truman's* great Propitiation. 4. *Joshua Placeus,* his *Disput. de Justif. in Thes. Salmur. Vol. 1.* 5. And *Le Blank's* late *Theses*; Which will satisfy those that have any just capacity for satisfaction. And if he add *Wotton de Reconciliatione,* and *Grotius de Satisfactione,* he need not lose his labour: no nor by reading *John Goodwin* of Justification, though every word be not approveable. And *Dr. Stillingfleet's* Sermons of Satisfaction, coming last, will also conduce much to his just information.

So much of the Historical part.

## CHAP. II.

Of the true stating of the Controversie, and the explication of the several points contained or meerly implied in it.

*I take explication to be here more useful than argumentation: And therefore I shall yet fullier open to you the state of our differences, and my own judgment in the point, with the reasons of it, in such necessary Distinctions, and brief Propositions, as shall carry their own convincing light with them. If any think I distinguish too much, let him prove any to be needless or unjust, and then reject it and spare not. If any think I distinguish not accurately enough, let him add what is wanting, and but suppose that I have elsewhere done it, and am not now handling the whole doctrine of Justification, but only that of Imputation, and what it necessarily includeth.*

**T**Hough a man that readeth our most Learned Protestants, professing that they agree even with Bellarmine himself in the stating of the case of Imputation, would think that there should need no further stating of it. I cited you Bellarmine's words



words before with *Vassours* consent : I here add Johan. Crocius de Justif. Disp. 10. pag. 500. 501. *Vide hominis sive vertiginem sive improbitatem, clamat fieri non posse ut Justitia Christi nobis imputetur eo sensu qui hæreticis probetur — Et tamen rectam vocat sententiam, quam suam faciunt Evangelici. Quod enim cum rectâ ratione pugnare dicit, nos per Justitiam Christi formaliter justos nominari & esse, nos non tangit : Non dicimus ; Non sentimus : Sed hoc totum proficiscitur e Sophistarum officinâ, qui phrasin istam nobis affingunt, ut postea eam exagitent tanquam nostram : (yet some of our own give them this pretence.) Nos sententiam quam ille rectam judicat, tenemus, tuemur ; sic tamen ut addamus, quod Gentî adversariæ est intolerabile, non alia ratione nos justos cense-ri coram Deo.] But by Justification the Papists mean Sanctification : And they count it not intolerable to say that the penalty of our sins is remitted to us, by that Satisfaction to the Justice of God according to the Law of Innocency, which Christ only hath made. But though many thrust in more indeed, and most of them much more in words ; yet you see they are forced to say as we say whether they will or not : For they seem unwilling to be thought to agree with us, where they agree indeed.] And the following words of *Joh. Crocius* pag. 506, 507. &c. shew the common sence of most Protestants, [*When Bellarmine observeth that Imputation maketh us as righteous as Christ, he saith, [If we said that we are Justified by Christs essential righteousness. — But we say it not. Yea above all we renounce that which the Sophister puts in of his own, even that which he saith of Formal Righteousness : For it is not our opinion, that we are constituted formally Righteous by**

E

Christ's

*Christ's Righteousness, which we rather call the Material cause. — § 32. Christ's satisfaction is made for all : But it is imputed to us, not as it is made for all, but as for us. I illustrate it by the like. The Kings Son payeth the debt of a Community deeply indebted to the King, and thence bound to perpetual slavery. This payment gets liberty for this, and that, and the other member of the Community : For it is imputed to them by the King as if they had paid it. But this Imputation transferreth not the honour to them, but brings them to partake of the Benefit. So when the price paid by Christ for all, is imputed to this or that man, he is taken into the Society of the Benefit, — Pag. 503. Distinguish between the Benefit, and the Office of Christ. The former is made ours, but not the latter, — Pag. 542. The Remission of sin is nothing but the Imputation of Christ's Righteousness. Rom. 4. Where Imputation of Righteousness, Remission of Iniquities, and non-imputation of sin, are all one, — Pag. 547. God imputeth it as far as he pleaseth, — Pag. 548. Princes oft impute the merits of Parents so unworthy Children, — Pag. 551. He denyeth that we have Infinite Righteousness in Christ, because it is imputed to us in a finite manner, even so far as was requisite to our absolution.*

But I will a little more distinctly open and resolve the Case.

1. We must distinguish of *Righteousness* as it relateth to the Preceptive part of the Law ; and as it relateth to the Retributive part : The first *Righteousness*, is *Innocency* contrary to *Reatus Culpæ* : The second is *Jus ad impunitatem & ad præmium* (*scilicet donum*,) *Right to Impunity and to the Reward.*

2. We must distinguish of *Christ's Righteousness*,  
which



which is either so called, *formally* and *properly*, which is the *Relation of Christs person* to his *Law of Mediation* imposed on him, 1. As *Innocent* and a perfect obeyer ; 2. As one that *deserved not punishment, but deserved Reward*. Or it is so called *materially* and *improperly* ; which is, *Those same Habits, Acts and Sufferings* of Christ, from which his *Relation of Righteous* did result.

3. We must distinguish of *Imputation*, which signifyeth (here) 1. To repute us *personally* to have been the *Agents of Christs Acts*, the *subjects* of his *Habits and Passion* in a *Physical* sence. 2. Or to repute the same *formal Relation of Righteousness* which was in Christs person, to be in *ours* as the *subject*. 3. Or to repute us to have been the very *subjects of Christ's Habits and Passion*, and the *Agents* of his *Acts* in a *Political or Moral sense*, (and not a physical) ; as a man payeth a debt by his *Servant, or Attorney, or Delegate*. 4. And consequently to repute a *double formal Righteousness* to result from the said *Habits, Acts, and Passions*; one to *Christ* as the *natural Subject and Agent*, and *another to us* as the *Moral, Political, or reputed Subject and Agent* (And so his *Formal Righteousness* not to be imputed to us *in it self as ours*, but *another* to result from the same *Matter*.) 5. Or else that we are reputed both the *Agents and Subjects* of the *Matter* of his *Righteousness*, morally, and also of the *Formal Righteousness* of *Christ himself*. 6. Or else by *Imputation* is meant here, that Christ being truly reputed to have taken the *Nature* of sinful man, and become a *Head* for all true Believers, in that undertaken *Nature and Office* in the *Person* of a *Mediator*, to have fulfilled *all the Law imposed on him*, by perfect *Holiness*



and *Obedience*, and *Offering* himself on the Cross a *Sacrifice* for our *sins*, voluntarily suffering in our stead, as if he had been a sinner, (guilty of all our sins) As soon as we believe we are pardoned, justified, adopted for *the sake and merit* of this Holiness, Obedience and penal Satisfaction of Christ, with as full demonstration of divine *Justice*, at least, and more full demonstration of his *Wisdom* and *Mercy*, than if we had suffered our selves what our sins deserved (that is, been damned) or had never sinned : And so *Righteousness* is *imputed to us*, that is, *we are accounted or reputed righteous*, (not in relation to the Precept, that is, *innocent*, or *sinless*, but in relation to the *Retribution*, that is, *such as have Right to Impunity and Life*,) because Christ's fore said perfect Holiness, Obedience and Satisfaction, *merited our Pardon, and Adoption, and the Spirit* ; or merited the *New-Covenant*, by which, as an Instrument, *Pardon, Justification and Adoption* are given to Believers, and the *Spirit* to be given to sanctifie them : And when we believe, we are justly *reputed* such as have *Right* to all these purchased Gifts.

4. And that it may be understood how far Christ did *Obe*y or *Suffer* in our *stead*, or *person*, we must distinguish, 1. Between his taking the *Nature* of *sinful* man, and taking the *Person* of sinners. 2. Between his taking the *Person* of a *sinner*, and taking the *Person* of *you* and *me*, and each particular sinner. 3. Between his taking our *sinful* persons simply, & *ad omnia*, and taking them only, *secundum quid*, *in tantum*, & *ad hoc*. 4. Between his *suffering* in the *Person* of sinners, and his *obeying* and *sanctifying* in the *Person* of sinners, or of us in particular. 5. Between his *Obe*ying and *Suffering* in our *Person*,  
and

and our *Obeying* and *Suffering* in his Person (*Natural or Political.*) And now I shall make use of these distinctions, by the Propositions following.

Prop. 1. The phrase of [*Christ's Righteousness imputed to us*] is not in the Scripture.

2. Therefore when it cometh to Disputation, to them that deny it, some Scripture-phrase should be put in stead of it; because, 1. The Scripture hath as good, if not much better, phrases, to signify all in this that is necessary. 2. And it is supposed that the Disputants are agreed of all that is express in the Scripture.

3. Yet so much is said in Scripture, as may make this phrase [*of Imputing Christ's Righteousness to us*] justifiable, in the sound sence here explained: For the thing meant by it is true, and the phrase intelligible.

4. Christ's Righteousness is imputed to Believers, in the sixth sence here before explained; As the Meritorious cause of our Pardon, Justification; Righteousness, Adoption, Sanctification and Salvation, &c. as is opened.

5. Christ did not suffer all in kind (much less in duration) which sinful man deserved to suffer: As *e. g.* 1. He was not hated of God; 2. Nor deprived or deserted of the sanctifying Spirit, and so of its Graces and Gods Image; Nor had 3. any of that permitted penalty by which sin it self is a misery and punishment to the sinner. 4. He fell not under the Power of the Devil as a deceiver and ruler, as the ungodly do. 5. His Conscience did not accuse him of sin, and torment him for it. 6. He did not totally despair of ever being saved. 7. The

fire of Hell did not torment his body. More such instances may be given for proof.

6. Christ did not perform all the same obedience in kind, which many men, yea all men, are or were bound to perform. As 1. He did not dress and keep that Garden which *Adam* was commanded to dress and keep. 2. He did not the conjugal offices which *Adam*, and millions more, were bound to. 3. Nor the Paternal Offices to Children. 4. Nor all the offices of a King on Earth, or Magistrate: nor of a Servant, &c. Nor the duty of the Sick. 5. He did not repent of sin, nor turn from it to God, nor mortifie or resist in himself any sinful lust; nor receive a Saviour by Faith, nor was circumcised or baptized for the Remission of his sins; nor loved God or thanked him for redeeming or pardoning him; nor obeyed God in the use of any Ordinance or Means, for the subduing of sin, and healing or saving of his Soul from any sin or deserved wrath of God; with much more such.

7. Christ did perform much which no man else was bound to do: As to redeem Souls, to work his Miracles and the rest of the works, peculiar to the Mediator.

8. That Law which bound us to Suffering, (or made it our due) bound not Christ to it, (as being innocent); But he was bound to it by the Fathers Law of Mediator, and by his own voluntary spon-  
sion.

9. The Law obliging every sinner himself to suffer, was not *fulfilled* by the *Suffering* of Christ our Sponsor: But only the *Lawgiver* *satisfied* by attaining its Ends. For neither the letter nor sence of it said, [*If thou sin, thou or thy surety shall suffer.*]

10. Christ



10. *Christ satisfied Justice and obeyed in Humane Nature, which also was Holy in him.*

11. He did not this as a *Natural Root, or Head* to man, as *Adam* was; to convey *Holiness* or *Righteousness* by *natural propagation*, as *Adam* should have done; and did by sin: For *Christ* had no *Wife* or *natural Children*; But as a *Head, by Contract* as a *Husband* to a *Wife*, and a *King* to a *Kingdom*, and a *Head of Spiritual Influx*.

12. No as being *Actually* such a *Head* to the *Redeemed* when he *Obed*ed and *Suffered*; but as a *Head* by *Aptitude* and *Office, Power* and *Virtue*, who was to *become a Head actually* to every one when they *Believed* and *Consented*; Being before a *Head for them*, and *over those that did exist*, but not a *Head to them*, in act.

13. Therefore they were not *Christ's* members *Political*, (much less *Natural*) when he *obeyed* and *died*.

14. A *Natural Head* being but a *part of a person*, what it doth the *Person* doth. But seeing a *Contracted Head*, and all the *members* of his *Body Contracted* or *Politick*, are every one a *distinct Person*, it followeth not that each person did really or reputatively what the *Head* did. Nay it is a good consequence that [*If he did it as Head, they did it not* (numerically) as *Head* or *Members*.]

15. *Christ Suffered and Obeyed* in the *Person* of the *Mediator* between *God* and *man*; and as a *subject* to the *Law of Mediation*.

16. *Christ* may be said to suffer *in the person of a sinner*, as it meaneth *his own person* reputed and used as a *sinner* by his persecutors, and as he was one who stood before *God* as an *Undertaker* to suffer for *Man's sin*.

17. *Christ*

17. Christ suffered in the *place* and *stead* of *sinners*, that they might be delivered, though in the *person* of a *Sponsor*.

18. When we are agreed that the *Person* of the *Sponsor*, and of every *particular sinner* are divers; and that Christ had not suffered, if we had not sinned, and that he as a *Sponsor suffered in our stead*, and so bore the punishment, which *not he, but we deserved*; If any will here instead of a *Mediator* or *Sponsor* call him our *Representative*, and say that he suffered *even in all our Persons reputatively*, not *simpliciter*, but *secundum quid*, & *in tantum* only; that is, not representing our *Persons simply* and in all respects, and to all ends, but only so far as to be a *sacrifice for our sins*, and suffer in our *place* and *stead* what he suffered; we take this to be but *lis de nomine*, a question about the *name* and *words*: And we will not oppose any man that thinketh those words fittest, as long as we agree in the matter signified. And so many Protestant Divines say that Christ suffered in the *person* of every sinner, (at least Elect,) that is, so far only and to such effects.

19. Christ did not suffer strictly, simply, absolutely, in the *person* of any one elect sinner, much less in the millions of persons of them all, in *Law*, *sence*, or in *Gods esteem*. God did not esteem Christ to be *naturally*, or as an *absolute Representer*, *David*, *Manasseh*, *Paul*, and every such other sinner, but only a *Mediator* that suffered in their stead.

20. God did make Christ *to be sin* for us; that is, A *Sacrifice for our sin*, and one that by *Man* was *reputed*, and by *God and Man* was *used*, as *sinners* are, and deserve to be.

21. Christ was not our *Delegate* in *Obeying* or *Suffering*;

*Suffering* : We did not commission him, or depute him to do what he did in our stead : But he did it by God's Appointment and his own Will.

22. Therefore he did it on God's terms, and to what effects it pleased God, and not on our terms, nor to what effects we please.

23. God did not suppose or repute Christ, to have committed all or any of the sins which we all committed, nor to have had all the wickedness in his nature which was in ours, nor to have deserved what we deserved : Nor did he in this proper sence *impute our sins* to Christ.

24. The false notion of God's strict imputing all our sins to Christ, and esteeming him the greatest sinner in the World, being so great a Blasphemy both against the Father and the Son, it is safest in such Controversies to hold to the plain and ordinary words of Scripture. And it is not the *Wisdom* nor *Impartiality* of some men, who greatly cry up the Scripture-perfection, and decry the addition of a Ceremony or Form in the Worship of God ; that yet think Religion is endangered, if our Confession use not the phrases of [*God's Imputing our sin to Christ, and his Imputing Christ's Righteousness to us*] when neither of them is in the Scripture ; As if all God's Word were not *big* or *perfect* enough to make us a Creed or Confession in such phrases as it is fit for Christians to take up with: Countenancing the Papists, whose Faith is swelled to the many Volumes of the Councils, and no man can know how much more is to be added, and when we have all.

25. God doth not repute or account us to have *suffered* in our Natural persons what Christ suffered for us, nor Christ to have suffered in our Natural persons.

26. Though



26. Though Christ *suffered in our stead*, and in a large sence, to certain uses and in *some respects*, as the *Representer*, or in the *Persons* of sinners; yet did he not so far *represent* their persons in his *Habitual Holiness and Actual Obedience* (no not in the *Obedience* of his *Suffering*,) as he did in the *suffering itself*. He obeyed not in the *Person* of a *sinner*, much less of millions of sinners; which were to say, *In the person of sinners he never sinned*. He suffered, to save us from suffering; but he *obeyed not to save us from obeying*, but to bring us to Obedience. Yet his *Perfection of Obedience* had this end, that *perfect Obedience* might not be *necessary* in us to our Justification and Salvation.

27. It was not *we our selves* who did *perfectly obey*, or were *perfectly holy*, or suffered for sin in the *Person of Christ*, or by *Him*: Nor did we (*Naturally or Morally*) *merit* our own Salvation by obeying in Christ; nor did *we satisfie Gods Justice for our sins*, nor purchase pardon of Salvation to our selves, by our *Suffering* in and by Christ; All such phrase and sence is contrary to Scripture. But Christ did this for us.

28. Therefore God doth not repute us to have done it, seeing it is not true.

29. It is impossible for the *individual formal Righteousness* of Christ, to be our *Formal personal Righteousness*. Because it is a *Relation and Accident*, which cannot be translated from subject to subject, and cannot be in divers subjects the same.

30. Where the question is, Whether Christs *Material Righteousness*, that is, his *Habits, Acts and Sufferings* themselves, be *Ours*, we must consider how a man can have *Propriety in Habits, Acts and Passions*.

*Passions* who is the *subject* of them: and in *Actions*, who is the *Agent* of them. To Give the same *Individual Habit or Passion* to another, is an *Impossibility*; that is, to make him by Gift the *subject* of it. For it is not the same, if it be in another *subject*. To make one man really or physically to have been the *Agent* of another's *Act*, even that *Individual Act*, if he was not so, is a contradiction and impossibility; that is, to make it true, that I did that which I did not. To be ours by *Divine Imputation*, cannot be, to be ours by a false *Reputation*, or supposition that we did what we did not: For God cannot err or lie. There is therefore but one of these two ways left, Either that we our selves in person, truly had the habits which Christ had, and did all that Christ did, and suffered all that he suffered, and so satisfied and merited Life in and by him, as by an *Instrument*, or *Legal Representer* of our persons in all this; Which I am anon to Confute: or else, That Christ's Satisfaction, Righteousness, and the Habits, Acts and Sufferings in which it lay, are imputed to us, and made ours; not rigidly in the very thing it self, but in the Effects and Benefits; In as much as we are as really Pardoned, Justified, Adopted by them, as the Meritorious cause, by the instrumentality of the Covenants Donation, as if we our selves had done and suffered all that Christ did, as a Mediator and Sponsor, do and suffer for us: I say, As really and certainly, and with a fuller demonstration of Gods Mercy and Wisdom, and with a sufficient demonstration of his Justice. But not that our propriety in the benefits is in all respects the same, as it should have been if we had been, done, and suffered our selves what Christ did. Thus Christ's Righteousness is ours.



31. Christ is truly *The Lord our Righteousness*; in more respects than one or two: 1. In that he is the *meritorious Cause* of the *Pardon of all our sins*, and our full Justification, Adoption, and right to Glory: and by his Satisfaction and Merits only, our Justification by the Covenant of Grace against the Curse of the Law of Works is purchased. 2. In that he is the Legislator, Testator and Donor of our Pardon, and Justification by this new-Testament or Covenant. 3. In that he is the Head of Influx, and King and Intercessor, by and from whom the *Spirit* is given, to sanctifie us to God, and cause us sincerely to perform the Conditions of the Justifying and saving Covenant, in Accepting and Improving the mercy then given. 4. In that he is the Righteous Judge and Justifyer of Believers by sentence of Judgment. In all these Respects he is *The Lord our Righteousness*.

32. We are said to be *made the Righteousness of God in him*: 1. In that, as he was *used like a sinner* for us, (but not esteemed one by God, so we are *used like Innocent persons* so far as to be *saved* by him. 2. In that through his *Merits*, and upon our *union with him*, when we believe and consent to his Covenant, we are *pardoned* and *justified*, and so made *Righteous* really, that is, such as are not to be *condemned* but to be glorified. 3. In that the *Divine Nature* and *Inherent Righteousness*, to them that are *in him by Faith*, are for his Merits, given by the Holy Ghost. 4. In that God's Justice and Holiness Truth, Wisdom, and Mercy, are all wonderfully demonstrated in this way of pardoning and justifying sinners by Christ. Thus are we made the *Righteousness of God in him*.



33. For *Righteousness to be imputed to us*, is all one as to be accounted *Righteous*, Rom. 4. 6, 11. notwithstanding that we be not *Righteous* as fulfillers of the Law of Innocency.

34. For *Faith to be imputed to us for Righteousness*, Rom. 4. 22, 23, 24. is plainly meant, that God who under the Law of Innocency required perfect Obedience, of us to our Justification and Glorification, upon the *satisfaction* and *merits* of Christ, hath freely given a full *Pardon* and *Right to Life*, to all true Believers; so that now by the Covenant of Grace nothing is required of us, to our Justification, but *Faith*: all the rest being done by Christ: And so Faith in God the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, is reputed truly to be the condition on our part, on which Christ and Life, by that Baptismal Covenant, are made ours.

35. Justification, Adoption, and Life eternal are considered; 1. *Quoad ipsam rem*, as to the thing it self in value. 2. *Quoad, Ordinem Conferendi & Recipiendi*, as to the order and manner of Conveyance and Participation. In the first respect, It is a meer free-gift to us, purchased by Christ: In the second respect, It is a Reward to Believers, who thankfully accept the free-Gift according to its nature and uses.

36. It is an error contrary to the scope of the Gospel to say, that *the Law of Works, or of Innocency*, doth justify us, as performed either by our selves, or by Christ. For that Law condemneth and curseth us; And we are not efficiently justified by it, but *from or against it*.

37. Therefore we have no Righteousness in *Reality* or *Reputation* formally ours, which consisteth in

in the first *species* ; that is, in a *Conformity to the Preceptive part of the Law of Innocency* ; we are not *reputed Innocent* : But only a *Righteousness* which consisteth in *Pardon of all sin, and right to life*, (with *sincere performance of the Condition of the Covenant of Grace*, that is, *True Faith*.)

38. Our pardon puts not away our *Guilt of Fact or Fault*, but our *Guilt of, or, obligation to Punishment*. God doth not repute us such as never sinned, or such as by our *Innocency* merited Heaven, but such as are not to be *damned*, but to be *glorified*, because *pardoned* and *adopted* through the Satisfaction and Merits of Christ.

39. Yet the *Reatus Culpæ* is remitted to us Relatively as to the punishment, though not in it self ; that is, It shall not procure our Damnation : Even as Christ's *Righteousness* is, though not in it self, yet respectively as to the Benefits said to be *made ours*, in as much as we shall have those benefits by it.

40. Thus both the *Material* and the *Formal Righteousness* of Christ are *made ours* ; that is, Both the *Holy Habits* and *Acts*, and his *Sufferings*, with the *Relative formal Righteousness* of his own Person, because these are altogether one Meritorious cause of our Justification, commonly called the *Material Cause*.

Obj. But though *Forma Denominat*, yet if Christ's *Righteousness* in *Matter and Form*, be the *Meritorious Cause* of ours, and that be the same with the *Material Cause*, it is a very tolerable speech to say, that His *Righteousness* is *Ours* in it self, while it is the very matter of ours.

Aus. 1. When any man is *Righteous Immediately* by  
an



any *action*, that action is called *the Matter* of his *Righteousness*, in such an Analogical sense as *Action*, an *Accident* may be called *Matter*, because the *Relation* of Righteous is founded or subjected first or partly in that *Action*. And so when Christ perfectly obeyed, it was the *Matter of his Righteousness*. But to be Righteous and to *Merit* are not all one notion: *Merit* is adventitious to meer Righteousness. Now it is not Christ's *Actions* in themselves that our Righteousness resulteth from immediately as his own did; But there is first his *Action*, then his *formal Righteousness* thereby; and *thirdly*, his *Merit* by that *Righteousness* which goes to procure the *Covenant-Donation* of Righteousness to us, by which *Covenant* we are *efficiently* made Righteous. So that the name of a *Material Cause* is much more properly given to *Christ's Actions*, as to his *own formal Righteousness*, than as to *ours*. But yet this is but *de nomine*.

2. Above all, consider what that *Righteousness* is which Christ merited for us, (which is the heart of the Controversie.) It is not of the same *species* or sort with his own. His Righteousness was a perfect *sinless Innocency*, and *Conformity* to the *preceptive part of the Law of Innocency in Holiness*. Ours is not such. The dissenters think it is such by *Imputation*, and here is the difference. Ours is but in respect to the *second or retributive part of the Law*; a *Right to Impunity and Life*, and a *Justification* not at all *by that Law*, but from its curse or condemnation. The Law that saith, *Obey perfectly and live, sin and die*, doth not justify us as persons that have perfectly obeyed it, really or imputatively; But its *obligation to punishment is dissolved*, not by it self, but by the *Law of Grace*. It is then by the *Law*

of



of *Grace* that we are judged and justified. According to it, 1. We are not *really* or *reputatively* such as have *perfectly* fulfilled all its *Precepts*: 2. But we are such as by *Grace* do *sincerely* perform the *Condition* of its promise. 3. By which promise of *Gift*, we are such as have right to *Christ's* own person, in the Relation and Union of a Head and Saviour, and with him the pardon of all our sins, and the *right of Adoption to the Spirit, and the Heavenly Inheritance* as purchased by *Christ*. So that besides our Inherent or Adherent Righteousness of sincere *Faith, Repentance and Obedience*, as the performed condition of the Law of *Grace*, we have no other Righteousness our selves, but *Right to Impunity and to Life*: and not any *imputed sinless Innocency* at all. God *pardoneth* our sins and *adopteth* us, for the sake of *Christ's* sufferings and *perfect Holiness*: But he doth not account us *perfectly Holy* for it, nor *perfectly Obedient*. So that how-ever you will call it, *whether* a *Material Cause* or a *Meritorious*, the thing is plain.

Obj. *He is made of God Righteousness to us.*

Ans. True: But that's none of the question. But how is he so made? 1. As he is made *Wisdom, Sanctification and Redemption* as aforesaid. 2. By *Merit, Satisfaction, Direction, Prescription and Donation*. He is the *Meritorious Cause* of our Pardon, of our Adoption, of our Right to Heaven, of that new Covenant which is the *Instrumental Deed of Gift*, confirming all these: And he is also our Righteousness in the sense that *Austin* so much standeth on, as all our *Holiness and Righteousness* of Heart and Life, is not of our natural endeavour, but his gift, and operation by his Spirit; causing us  
to

to obey his Holy precepts and Example. All these ways he is made of God our Righteousness : Besides the Objective way of sense ; as he is *Objectively* made our *Wisdom*, because it is the truest wisdom to know him ; So he is objectively made our *Righteousness*, in that it is that Gospel-Righteousness which is required *of our selves*, by his grace, to believe in him and obey him.

41. Though Christ fulfilled not the Law by Habitual Holiness and Actual Obedience, strictly in the Individual person of each particular sinner ; yet he did it in the nature of Man : And so humane nature, (considered *in specie*, and in Christ personally, though not considered as a *totum*, or as personally in each man,) did satisfy and fulfill the Law and Merit. As Humane Nature sinned in *Adam* actually *in specie*, and in his individual person, and all our *Persons* were *seminally* and *virtually* in him, and accordingly sinned, or are reputed sinners, as having no nature but what he conveyed who could convey no better than he had (either as to Relation or Real quality) : But not that God reputed us to have been *actually existent*, as *really distinct persons* in *Adam* (which is not true.) Even so Christ obeyed and suffered in our *Nature*, and in our nature as it was in him ; and humane sinful nature *in specie* was Universally pardoned by him, and *Eternal life freely given to all men* for his merits, thus far imputed to them, their sins being not imputed to hinder this Gift ; which is made in and by the Covenant of Grace : Only the Gift hath the Condition of mans Acceptance of it according to its nature, 2 Cor. 5. 19, 20. And all the individuals that shall in time by Faith accept the Gift, are there and thereby made



such as the Covenant for his merits doth justifie, by that General Gift.

42. As *Adam* was a Head by *Nature*, and therefore conveyed Guilt by natural Generation; so *Christ* is a Head (not by nature but) by Sacred Contract; and therefore conveyeth Right to Pardon, Adoption and Salvation, not by Generation, but by Contract, or Donation. So that what it was to be *naturally* in *Adam*, *seminally* and *virtually*, though not personally in existence; even that it is, in order to our benefit by him to be *in Christ* by *Contract* or the *new Covenant*, *virtually*, though not in personal existence when the Covenant was made.

43. They therefore that look upon Justification or Righteousness, as coming to us immediately by Imputation of *Christ's* Righteousness to us, without the Instrumental Intervention and Conveyance or Collation by this Deed of Gift or Covenant, do confound themselves by confounding and overlooking the Causes of our Justification. That which *Christ* did by his merits was to procure the new Covenant. The new Covenant is a free Gift of pardon and life with *Christ* himself, for his merits and satisfaction sake.

44. Though the Person of the Mediator be not really or reputatively the very *person of each sinner*, (nor so *many persons* as there are *sinners* or *believers*,) yet it doth belong to the *Person of the Mediator*, so far (limitedly) to *bear the person of a sinner*, and to stand in the place of the *Persons of all Sinners*, as to bear the punishment they deserved, and to suffer for their sins.

45. Scripture speaking of moral matters, usually speaketh rather in Moral than meer Physical phrase:



phrase : And in strict Physical sence, Christs very personal Righteousness (Material or Formal) is not so given to us, as that we are proprietors of the very thing it self, but only of the effects (Pardon, Righteousness and Life,) yet in a larger Moral phrase that very thing is oft said to be given to us, which is given to another, or done or suffered for our benefit. He that ransometh a Captive from a Conquerer, Physically giveth the Money to the Conquerer & not to the Captive, & giveth the Captive only the Liberty purchased : But *morally* and reputatively he is said to give the Money to the Captive, because he gave it *for him*. And it redeemeth him as well as if he had given it himself. He that giveth ten thousand pounds to purchase Lands, & freely giveth that land to another ; physically giveth the *Money* to the *Seller* only, and the Land only to the other. But morally and reputatively we content our selves with the metonymical phrase, and say, he gave the other ten thousand pound. So morally it may be said, that Christs Righteousness, Merits and Satisfaction, was given to us, in that the thing purchased by it was given to us ; when the Satisfaction was given or made to God. Yea when we said it was made to God, we mean only that he was passively the *Terminus* of active Satisfaction, being the party satisfied ; but not that he himself was made the Subject and Agent of Habits and Acts, and Righteousness of Christ as in his humane nature, except as the Divine Nature acted it, or by Communication of Attributes.

46. Because the words [*Person*] and [*Personating*] and [*Representing*] are ambiguous (as all humane language is,) while some use them in a *stricter*

*sense* than others do, we must try by other explicatory terms whether we agree in the matter, and not lay the stress of our Controversy upon the bare words. So some Divines say that Christ suffered in the *Person of a sinner*, when they mean not that he represented the Natural person of any one particular sinner; but that his own *Person* was reputed the Sponsor of sinners by God, and that he was judged a real sinner by his persecuters; and so suffered as if he had been a sinner.

47. As Christ is less improperly said to have Represented our Persons in his satisfactory Sufferings, than in his personal perfect *Holiness* and *Obedience*; so he is less improperly said to have Represented *all mankind as newly fallen in Adam, in a General sense, for the purchasing of the universal Gift of Pardon and Life, called, The new Covenant; than to have Represented in his perfect Holiness and his Sufferings, every Believer considered as from his first being to his Death.* Though it is certain that he dyed for all their sins from first to last. For it is most true, 1. That Christ is as a second *Adam*, the Root of the Redeemed; And as we derive sin from *Adam*, so we derive life from Christ, (allowing the difference between a Natural and a Voluntary way of derivation.) And though no mans *Person* as a *Person* was actually existent and offended in *Adam*, (nor was by God reputed to have been and done) yet all mens Persons were *Virtually* and *Seminally* in *Adam* as is aforesaid; and when they are existent persons, they are no better either by *Relative Innocency*, or by *Physical Disposition*, than he could propagate: and are truly and justly reputed by God to be *Persons Guilty of Adams fact*, so far as they were by nature

femi-



feminally and virtually in him : And Christ the second *Adam* is in a sort the root of *Man as Man*, (though not by propagation of us, yet) as he is the *Redeemer of Nature* it self from destruction, but more notably the *Root of Saints as Saints*, who are to have no real sanctity but what shall be derived from him by Regeneration, as Nature and Sin is from *Adam* by Generation. But *Adam* did not represent all his posterity as to all the Actions which they should do themselves from their Birth to their Death ; so that they should all have been taken for perfectly obedient to the death, if *Adam* had not sinned at that time, yea or during his Life. For if any of them under that Covenant had ever sinned afterward in their own person, they should have died for it. But for the time past, they were Guiltless or Guilty in *Adam*, as he was Guiltless or Guilty himself, so far as they were in *Adam* : And though that was but in *Causa*, & *non extra causam* ; Yet a Generating Cause which propagateth essence from essence, by self-multiplication of form, much differeth from an *Arbitrary facient Cause* in this. If *Adam* had obeyed, yet all his posterity had been nevertheless bound to perfect personal persevering Obedience on pain of Death. And Christ the second *Adam* so far bore the person of fallen *Adam*, and suffered in the nature and room of Mankind in General, as without any condition on their part at all ; to give man by an act of Oblivion or new Covenant a pardon of *Adams* sin, yea and of all sin past, at the time of their consent, though not disobliging them from all future Obedience. And by his perfect Holiness and Obedience and Sufferings, he hath merited that new Covenant, which *Accepteth* of



sincere, though imperfect, Obedience, and maketh no more in us necessary to Salvation. When I say he did this *without* any *Condition* on mans part, I mean, He *absolutely without Condition, merited and gave us the Justifying Testament or Covenant*. Though that Covenant give us not Justification absolutely, but on Condition of *believing, fiducial Consent*. 2. And so as this *Universal Gift* of Justification upon Acceptance, is actually given to all fallen mankind as such ; so Christ might be said to suffer instead of all, yea and merit too, so far as to procure them this Covenant-gift.

48. The sum of all lyeth in applying the distinction of giving Christs Righteousness *as such in it self*, and as *a cause of our Righteousness*, or in the *Causality of it*. As our sin is not reputed Christs sin *in it self*, and in the culpability of it (for then it must needs make Christ odious to God) but in its *Causality of punishment* : so Christ's Material or Formal Righteousness, is not by God reputed to be properly and absolutely *our own in it self as such*, but the *Causality of it* as it produceth such and such effects.

49. The Objections which are made against Imputation of Christs Righteousness in the sound sense, may all be answered as they are by our Divines ; among whom the chiefest on this subject are *Davenant de Justit. Habit & Actiual. Johan. Crocius de Justif. Nigrinus de Impletione Legis, Bp. G. Dowman of Justif. Chamier, Paraeus, Amesius and Junius* against Bellarm. But the same reasons against the unsound sence of Imputation are unanswerable. Therefore if any shall say concerning my following Arguments, that most of them are used, by *Gregor.*

*de Valent.* by Bellarm. Becanus, or other Papists, or by Socinians, and are answered by Nigrinus, Crocius, Davenant, &c. Such words may serve to deceive the simple that are led by Names and Prejudice; but to the Intelligent they are contemptible, unless they prove that these objections are made by the Papists against the same sense of Imputation against which I use them, and that it is that sense which all those Protestants defend in answering them: For who-ever so answereth them, will appear to answer them in vain.

50. How far those Divines who do use the phrase of *Christ's suffering in our person*, do yet limit the sense in their exposition, and deny that we are reputed to have fulfilled the Law in Christ: because it is tedious to cite many, I shall take up now with one, even Mr. *Lawson* in his *Theopolitica*, which (though about the office of Faith he some-what differ from me) I must needs call an excellent Treatise, as I take the Author to be one of the most Knowing men yet living that I know.) Pardon me if I be large in transcribing his words.

“Pag. 100, 101. [If we enquire of the manner  
 “how Righteousness and Life is derived from Christ,  
 “being one unto so many, it cannot be, except  
 “Christ be a general Head of mankind, and one  
 “Person with them, as *Adam* was. We do not read of  
 “any but two who were general Heads, and in some  
 “respect virtually, *All mankind*; the  
 “first and second *Adam*. — The Mark, *Vir-*  
 “principal cause of this Representation *tually*.  
 “whereby he is one person with us, is  
 “the will of God, who as Lord made him such,  
 “and as Lawgiver and Judge did so account him.



“ But, 2. How far is he *One person with us*? Ans.

“ 1. In general so far as it pleased God  
*Not abso-* “ to make him so, and no further. 2. In  
*lutely.* “ particular, He and we are one so far

“ 1. As to make him liable to the pe-  
 “ nalty of the Law for us. 2. So far as to free us  
 “ from that obligation, and derive the benefit of his  
 “ death to us. Though Christ be so far one with us  
 “ as to be lyable unto the penalty of the Law, and  
 “ to suffer it, and upon this suffering we are freed ;  
 “ yet Christ is not the sinner, nor the sinner Christ.  
 “ Christ is the Word made flesh; innocent without  
 “ sin, an universal Priest and King : but we are none

“ of these. Though we be accounted  
*Mark by a* “ as one person in Law with him, by a  
*Trope.* “ Trope; yet in proper sence it cannot

“ be said *that in Christ's Satisfying we*  
 “ *satisfied for our own sins.* For then we should have  
 “ been the Word made flesh, able to plead Innocen-

“ cy, &c. All which are false, impos-  
*Mark how* “ sible, blasphemous if affirmed by any.  
*far.* “ It's true, we are so one with him, that

“ he satisfied for us, and the benefit of  
 “ this Satisfaction redounds to us, and is communi-  
 “ cable to all, upon certain termes ; though not  
 “ actually communicated to all : From this Unity  
 “ and Identity of person in Law (if I may so  
 “ speak) it followeth clearly that Christ's suffer-  
 “ ings were not only Afflictions, but Punishments  
 “ in proper sence. — *Pag. 102, 103.* That Christ  
 “ died for all in some sence must needs be granted,  
 “ because the Scripture expressly affirms it (*vid.*  
 “ *reliqua.*) —

“ There is another question unprofitably hand-  
 “ led,



led, Whether the *Propitiation* which includeth both Satisfaction and Merit, be to be ascribed to the Active or Passive Obedience of Christ? *Ans.* 1. Both his Active, Personal, Perfect and Perpetual Obedience, which by reason of his humane nature assumed, and subjection unto God was due, and also that Obedience to the great and transcendent Command of suffering the death of the Cross, both concur as Causes of Remission and Justification. 2. The Scriptures usually ascribe it to the Blood, Death, & Sacrifice of Christ, and never to the Personal Active Obedience of Christ's to the Moral Law. 3. Yet this Active Obedience is necessary, because without it he could not have offered that great Sacrifice of himself without spot to God. And if it had not been without spot, it could not have been propitiatory and effectual for Expiation. 4. If Christ as our Surety had performed for us perfect and perpetual Obedience, so that we might have been judged to have perfectly and fully kept the Law by him, then no sin could have been chargeable upon us, and the Death of Christ had been needless and superfluous. 5. Christ's Propitiation freeth the Believer not only from the obligation unto punishment of sense, but of loss; and procured for him not only deliverance from evil deserved, but the enjoyment of all good necessary to our full happiness. Therefore, there is no ground of Scripture for that opinion, that the Death of Christ and his Sufferings free us from punishments, and by his Active Obedience imputed to us we are made righteous, and the heirs of life. 6. If Christ was bound to perform perfect and perpetual Obedience for us, and he also performed

“ it

" it for us, then we are freed not only from sin, but  
 " Obedience too: And this Obedience as distinct and  
 " separate from Obedience unto death, may be plea-  
 " ded for Justification of Life, and will be sufficient  
 " to carry the Cause. For the tenor of the Law  
 " was this, *Do this and live* : And if man do this  
 " by himself or Surety, so as that the Lawgiver and  
 " supreme Judge accept it, the Law can require no  
 " more. It could not bind to perfect Obedience and  
 " to punishment too. There was never any such  
 " Law made by God or just men. Before I conclude  
 " this particular of the extent of Christs Merit and  
 " Propitiation, I thought good to inform the Rea-  
 " der, that as the Propitiation of Christ maketh no  
 " man absolutely, but upon certain terms pardon-  
 " able and savable ; so it was never made, either  
 " to prevent all sin, or all punishments : For it pre-  
 " supposed man both sinful and miserable : And  
 " we know that the Guilt and Punishment of  
 " *Adams* sin, lyeth heavy on all his posterity to this  
 " day. And not only that, but the guilt of actual  
 " and personal sins lyeth wholly upon us, whilst  
 " impenitent and unbelieving and so out of Christ.  
 " And the Regenerate themselves are not fully freed  
 " from all punishments till the final Resurrection  
 " and Judgment. So that his Propitiation doth not  
 " altogether prevent but remove sin and punish-  
 " ment by degrees. Many sins may be said to be  
 " Remissible by vertue of this Sacrifice, which ne-  
 " ver shall be remitted.] So far Mr. *Lawson*.

Here I would add only these Animadversions.  
 1. That whereas he explaineth *Christs personating*  
*us* in suffering by the similitude of a Debtor and his  
 Surety who are the same person in Law : I note 1.

That



That the case of Debt much differeth from the case of Punishment. 2. That a Surety of Debt is either antecedently such, or consequently : Antecedently, either first one that is bound equally with the Debtor; 2. or one that promiseth to pay if he do not. I think the Law accounteth neither of these to be the *Person* of the principal Debtor (as it doth a Servant by whom he sends the Debt.) But Christ was neither of these : For the Law did not beforehand oblige him with us, nor did he in Law-sence undertake to pay the Debt, if we failed. Though God decreed that he should do so; yet that was no part of the sence of the Law. But consequently, if a friend of the Debtor when he is in Jayl will, without his request or knowledg, say to the Creditor, I will pay you all the Debt; but so that he shall be in my power, and not have present liberty (lest he abuse it) but on the terms that I shall please; yea not at all if he ungratefully reject it] This *Consequent* Satisfyer, or Sponsor, or Paymaster, is not in Law-sence the same *Person* with the Debtor: But if any will call him so, I will not contend about a word, while we agree of the thing (the terms of deliverance.) And this is as near the Case between Christ and us, as the similitude of a Debtor will allow.

2. I do differ from Mr. *Lawson* and *Paræus*, and *Ursine*, and *Olevian*, and *Scultetus* and all that sort of worthy Divines in this; that whereas they make Christs Holiness and perfect Obedience to be but *Justitia personæ*, necessary to make his Sacrifice spotless and so effectual: I think that *of it self* it is as directly the cause of our Pardon, Justification and Life, as Christs Passion is; The Passion being satisfactory



factory and so meritorious, and the personal Holiness Meritorious and so Satisfactory. For the truth is, The Law that condemned us was not fulfilled by Christs suffering for us, but the *Lawgiver* satisfied instead of the fulfilling of it : And that Satisfaction lyeth, in the substitution of that which as fully (or more) attaineth the ends of the Law as our own suffering would have done. Now the ends of the Law may be attained by immediate Merit of Perfection as well as by Suffering ; but best by both. For 1. By the perfect Holiness and Obedience of Christ, the Holy and perfect will of God is *pleased* : whence [*This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*] 2. In order to the ends of Government, Holiness and perfect Obedience, is honoured and freed from the contempt which sin would cast upon it ; and the holiness of the Law in its Precepts is publickly honoured in this grand Exemplar ; In whom only the will of God was done on Earth, as it is done in Heaven. And such a Specimen to the World is greatly conducive to the ends of Government : So that Christ voluntarily taking humane nature, which as such is obliged to this Perfection, He first highly merited of God the Father hereby, and this with his Suffering, went to attain the ends that our suffering should have attained, much better. So that at least as *Meritorious*, if not secondarily as *satisfactory*, I see not but *Christs Holiness* procureth the *Justifying Covenant* for us, equally with his Death. A Prince may pardon a Traitor for *some noble service of his Friend*, as well as for his suffering : much more for both. This way go *Grotius de satisf.* Mr. Bradshaw and others.

3. When Mr *Lawson* saith that the Law binds  
not

not to Obedience and Punishment both, he meaneth as to the same Act : which contradicts not what *Nigrinus* and others say, that it binds a sinner to punishment for sin past, and yet to Obedience for the time to come: (which cannot be entire and perfect.)

So pag. 311. *Cap. 22. Qu. 2.* Whether there be two parts of Justification, Remission and Imputation of Christs Righteousness. 1. He referreth us to what is aforecited against Imputation of Christs Active Righteousness, separated or abstracted for Reward from the Passive. 2. He sheweth that *Paul* taketh *Remission of sin and Imputation of Righteousness for the same thing.*] So say many of ours.

In conclusion I will mind the Reader, that by reading some Authors for Imputation, I am brought to doubt whether some deny not all true Remission of sin, that is, Remission of the deserved punishment. Because I find that by *Remission* they mean *A non-Imputation of sin under the formal notion of sin*; that God taketh it not to be our sin, but Christs; and Christs Righteousness and perfection to be so ours, as that God accounteth us not as truly sinners. And so they think that the *Reatus Culpe* as well as *Pænæ* simply in it self is done away. Which if it be so, then the *Reatus Pænæ*, the obligation to punishment, or the *dueness* of punishment, cannot be said to be dissolved or remitted, because it was never contracted. Where I hold, that it is the *Reatus ad Pœnam*, the *Dueness* of punishment only that is remitted, and the *guilt of sin* not as in it self, but in its *Causality* of punishment. And so in all common language, we say we forgive a man his fault, when we forgive him all the penalty positive and privative. Not esteeming him, 1. Never to have done the fact. 2. Or that  
fact



fact not to have been a fault, *and his fault*; 3. but that punishment for that fault, is forgiven him, and the fault so far as it is a cause of punishment. We must not feign God to judg fallſly.

This maketh me think of a ſaying of Bp. *Uſhers* to me, when I mentioned the *Papiſts* placing Juſtification and Remiſſion of ſin conjunct, he told me that the *Papiſts* ordinarily acknowledg no Remiſſion. And on ſearch I find that *Aquinas* and the moſt of them place no true Remiſſion of ſin, in Juſtification : For by *Remiſſion* (which they make part of Juſtification,) they mean *Mortification, or deſtroying ſin it ſelf* in the act or habit. But that the *pardon* of the puniſhment is a thing that we all need, is not denyable; nor do they deny it, though they deny it to be part of our Juſtification. For it's ſtrange if they deny Chriſt the pardoning power which they give the Pope. And as *Joh. Crocius de Juſtif.* oft tells them, They ſhould for ſhame grant that Chriſt's Righteouſneſs may be as far imputed to us, as they ſay a Saints or Martyrs redundant merits and ſuper-erogations are.

But if the *Guilt of Fact and Guilt of Fault* in it ſelf conſidered, be not both imputed firſt to us, that is, If we be not judged ſinners, I cannot ſee how we can be judged *Pardoned ſinners*; For he that is judged to have no ſin, is judged to deſerve no puniſhment. Unleſs they will ſay that to prevent the *form and deſert of ſin*, is *eminenter*, though not *formaliter*, to forgive. But it is another (even Actual) forgivenneſs which we hear of in the Goſpel, and pray for daily in the Lords prayer. Of all which ſee the full Scripture-proof in Mr. *Hotchkis* of *Forgivenneſs of ſin*,



## CHAP. III.

A further explication of the Controversie.

*Yet I am afraid lest I have not made the state of the Controversie plain enough to the unexercised Reader, and lest the very explicatory distinctions and propositions, though needful and suitable to the matter, should be unsuitable to his capacity; I will therefore go over it again in a shorter way, and make it as plain as possibly I can; being fully persuaded, that it is not so much Argumentation, as help to understand the matter, and our own and other mens ambiguous words, that is needful to end our abominable Contentions.*

§ 1. **T**H E Righteousness of a Person is formally a moral Relation of that Person.

§ 2. This moral Relation, is the Relation of that person to the *Rule* by which he is to be judged.

§ 3. And it is his Relation to some *Cause*, or supposed Accusation or Question to be decided by that judgment.

§ 4. The Rule of Righteousness here is Gods Law, naturally or supernaturally made known.

§ 5. The

§ 5. The Law hath a Preceptive part, determining what shall be due from us, and a Retributive part determining what shall be due to us.

§ 6. The Precept instituting Duty, our Actions and Dispositions, which are the Matter of that duty, are physically considered, conform or disconform to the Precept.

§ 7. Being Physically, they are consequently so Morally considered, we being Moral Agents, and the Law a Rule of Morality.

§ 8. If the *Actions* be righteous or unrighteous, consequently the Person is so, in reference to those Actions, supposing that to be his *Cause*, or the *Question* to be decided.

§ 9. Unrighteousness as to this Cause, is *Guilt*, or *Reatus Culpæ*; and to be unrighteous is to be *Sons*, or Guilty of sin.

§ 10. The *Retributive* part of the Law is, 1. Premiant, for Obedience; 2. Penal, for Disobedience.

§ 11. To be Guilty or Unrighteous as to the reward, is, to have no right to the reward (that being supposed the Question in judgment): And to be Righteous here, is to have *right* to the *reward*.

§ 12. To be *Guilty* as to the penalty, is to be *jure puniendus*, or *Reus pænæ*, or *obligatus ad pœnam*. And to be righteous here, is to have *Right* to *impunity*, (*quoad pœnam damni & sensus*.)

§ 13. The first Law made *personal*, *perfect*, *persevering Innocency* both mans duty, and the Condition of the Reward and Impunity, and any sin the condition of punishment.

§ 14. Man broke this Law, and so lost his Innocency, and so the Condition became naturally impossible to him, *de futuro*.

§ 15. There-

§ 15. Therefore that Law as a Covenant, that is, the Promissory part with its Condition, ceased; *cessante capacitate subditi*; and so did the preceptive part. 1. As it commanded absolute Innocency (of act and habit.) 2. And as it commanded the seeking of the Reward on the Condition and by the means of personal Innocency. The Condition thus passing into the nature of a sentence; And punishment remaining due for the sin.

§ 16. But the Law remained still an obliging Precept for future perfect Obedience, and made punishment due for all future sin: and these two parts of it, as the Law of lapsed Nature, remained in force, between the first sin, and the new-Covenant promise or Law of Grace.

§ 17. The eternal Word interposing, a Mediator is promised, and Mercy maketh a Law of Grace, and the Word becometh mans Redeemer by undertaking, and by present actual reprieve, pardon and initial deliverance: and the fallen world, the miserable sinners, with the Law and obligations which they were under, are now become the Redeemers *jure Redemptionis*, as before they were the Creator's *jure Creationis*.

§ 18. The Redeemers Law then hath two parts; 1. The said Law of lapsed nature (binding to future perfect obedience or punishment) which he found man under (called vulgarly the Moral Law.) 2. And a pardoning Remedying Law of Grace.

§ 19. Because man had dishonoured God and his Law by sin, the Redeemer undertook to take mans nature without sin, and by perfect Holiness and Obedience, and by becoming a Sacrifice for sin, to bring that Honour to God and his Law which



we should have done, and to attain the Ends of Law and Government instead of our *Perfection* or *Punishment*, that for the Merit hereof we might be delivered and live.

§ 20. This he did in the third person of a Mediator, who as such had a Law or Covenant proper to himself, the Conditions of which he performed, (by perfect keeping, 1. The Law of Innocency; 2. Of *Moses*; 3. And that proper to himself alone) and so merited all that was promised to him, for Himself and Us.

§ 21. By his Law of Grace (as our Lord-Redeemer) he gave first to all mankind (in *Adam*, and after in *Noah*, and by a second fuller edition at his Incarnation) a free Pardon of the destructive punishment (but not of all punishment) with right to his Spirit of Grace, Adoption and Glory, in Union with Himself their Head, on Condition initially of Faith and Repentance, and progressively of sincere Obedience to the end, to be performed by his Help or Grace.

§ 22. By this Law of Grace (supposing the Law of lapsed nature aforesaid, inclusively) all the World is ruled, and shall be judged, according to that edition of it (to *Adam* or by Christ) which they are under. And by it they shall be Justified or Condemned.

§ 23. If the question then be, Have you kept or not kept the Conditions of the Law of Grace, Personal Performance or nothing must so far be our Righteousness, and not Christ's keeping them for us, or Satisfaction for our not keeping them. And this is the great Case (so oft by Christ described *Mat. 7. & 25. &c.*) to be decided in judgment; and therefore the word *Righteous* and *Righteousness* are used for  
what

what is thus personal hundreds of times in Scripture.

§ 24. But as to the question, *Have we kept the Law of Innocency?* we must confess guilt and say, No: neither Immediately by our selves, nor Mediatly by another, or Instrument : for *Personal Obedience* only is the performance required by that Law ; Therefore we have no *Righteousness* consisting in such Performance or Innocency ; but must confess sin, and plead a pardon.

§ 25. Therefore no man hath a proper *Universal Righteousness*, excluding all kind of Guilt whatsoever.

§ 26. Therefore no man is justified by the Law of Innocency - (nor the Law Mosaical as of works ;) either by the Preceptive or Retributive part : for we broke the Precept, and are by the Threatning heirs of death.

§ 27. That Law doth not justifie us, because Christ fulfilled it for us : For it said not (in words or sense) [Thou or one for thee shall *Perfectly Obey*, or *Suffer* : ] It mentioned no Substitute : But it is the Law-giver (and not that Law) that justifieth us by other means.

§ 28. But we have *another Righteousness imputed* to us *instead of that Perfect Legal Innocency* and *Rewardableness*, by which we shall be *accepted of God*, and *glorified* at last as surely and fully (at least) as if we had never sinned, or had perfectly kept that Law ; which therefore may be called our *Pro-legal Righteousness*.

§ 29. But this Righteousness is not yet either OURS by such a propriety as a Personal performance would have bin, nor OURS to all the same

ends and purposes : It saveth us not from all pain, death or penal desertion, nor constituteth our Relation just the same.

§ 30. It is the Law of Grace that Justifieth us, both as giving us Righteousness, and as *Virtually judging* us Righteous when it hath made us so, and it is Christ as Judg according to that Law (and God by Christ) that will *sentence* us just, and *executively* so use us.

§ 31. The Grace of Christ first giveth us *Faith* and *Repentance* by effectual Vocation : And then the Law of Grace by its *Donative* part or Act doth give us a *Right* to *Union* with Christ as the Churches Head (and so to his Body) and with him a right to Pardon of past sin, and to the Spirit to dwell and act in us for the future, and to the Love of God, and Life eternal, to be ours in possession, if we sincerely obey and persevere.

§ 32. The total Righteousness then which we have (as an Accident of which we are the Subjects,) is 1. A right to Impunity, by the free Pardon of all our sins, and a right to Gods Favour and Glory, as a free gift *quoad valorem*, but as a *Reward* of our Obedience, *quoad Ordinem conferendi & rationem Comparativam* (why one rather than another is judged meet for that free gift.) 2. And the *Relation* of one that hath by grace performed the Condition of that free Gift, without which we had been no capable recipients : which is initially [Faith and Repentance] the Condition of our Right begun, and consequently, sincere Obedience and Perseverance (the Condition of continued right.)

§ 33. Christs personal Righteousness is no one of these, and so is not our *Constitutive Righteousness* for-



formally and strictly so called : For *Formally* our Righteousness is a *Relation*, (of right ; ) and it is the Relation of our own Persons : And a Relation is an accident : And the numerical Relation (or Right) of one person cannot be the same numerical Accident of another person as the subject.

§ 34. There are but three sorts of *Causes* ; *Efficient*, *Constitutive*, and *Final*.

1. Christ is the efficient cause of all our Righteousness : (1. Of our Right to Pardon and Life ; 2. And of our Gospel-Obedience : ) And that many waies : 1. He is the Meritorious Cause : 2. He is the *Donor* by his Covenant ; 3. And the Donor or Operator of our Inherent Righteousness by his Spirit : 4. And the moral efficient by his Word, Promise, Example, &c.

2. And Christ is partly the final cause.

3. But all the doubt is whether his personal Righteousness be the *Constitutive Cause*.

§ 35. The *Constitutive Cause* of natural bodily substances consisteth of *Matter disposed*, and *Form*. Relations have no *Matter*, but instead of *Matter* a *Subject* (and that is *Our own persons* here, and not Christ.) and a *terminus* and *fundamentum*.

§ 36. The *Fundamentum* may be called both the *Efficient Cause* of the *Relation* (as commonly it is) and the *Matter* from which it *resulteth* : And so Christs Righteousness is undoubtedly the *Meritorious* efficient Cause, and undoubtedly not the *Formal* Cause of our personal Relation of Righteousness : Therefore all the doubt is of the Material Cause.

§ 37. So that all the Controversie is come up to a bare *name* and Logical term, of which Logicians agree not as to the aptitude. All confess that Rela-

lations have no proper *Matter*, besides the subject: all confess that the *Fundamentum* is *loco efficientis*, but whether it be a fit name to call it the *Constitutive Matter* of a Relation, there is no agreement.

§ 38. And if there were, it would not decide this Verbal Controversie: For 1. *Titulus est fundamentum Juris*: The *fundamentum* of our Right to Impunity and Life in and with Christ, is the *Donative act* of our Saviour in and by his Law or Covenant of Grace: that is our *Title*; And from that our Relation resulteth, the *Conditio tituli vel juris* being found in our selves. 2. And our Relation of Performers of that Condition of the Law of Grace, resulteth from our own performance as the *fundamentum* (compared to the Rule.) So that both these parts of our Righteousness have a nearer *fundamentum* than Christs personal Righteousness.

§ 39. But the *Right* given us by the Covenant (and the Spirit and Grace) being a Right merited first by Christs personal Righteousness, this is a *Causa Causæ, id est, fundamenti, seu Donationis*: And while this much is certain, whether it shall be called a *Remote fundamentum* (*viz. Causa fundamenti*) and so a Remote Constitutive Material Cause, or only (properly) a Meritorious Cause, may well be left to the arbitrary Logician, that useth such notions as he pleases; but verily is a Controversie unfit to tear the Church for, or destroy Love and Concord by.

§ 40. Quest. 1. *Is Christs Righteousness OURS?*  
*Ans.* Yes; In some sense, and in another not.

§ 41. Quest. 2. *Is Christs Righteousness OURS?*  
*Ans.* Yes; In the sense before opened; For *all things are ours*; and his righteousness more than lower Causes.

§ 2, Quest.



§ 42. Quest. 3. *Is Christs Righteousness OURS as it was or is His own, with the same sort of propriety?* Ans. No.

§ 43. Quest. 4. *Is the formal Relation of Righteous as an accident of our persons, numerically the same Righteousness?* Ans. No; It is impossible: Unless we are the same person.

§ 44. Quest. 5. *Is Christ and each Believer one political person?* Ans. A political person is an equivocal word: If you take it for an Office (as the King or Judg is a political person) I say, No: If for a Society, Yea; But *noxia & noxa caput sequuntur*: True Guilt is an accident of natural persons, and of Societies only as constituted of such; and so is Righteousness; Though Physically Good or Evil may for society-sake, befall us without personal desert or consent.

But if by [Person] you mean a certain State or Condition (as to be a subject of God, or one that is to suffer for sin) so Christ may be said to be the same person with us in specie, but not numerically; because that Accident whence his Personality is named, is not in the same subject.

§ 45. Quest. 6. *Is Christs Righteousness imputed to us?* Ans. Yes; If by imputing you mean reckoning or reputeding it ours, so far as is aforesaid, that is such a Cause of ours.

§ 46. Quest. 7. *Are we reputed our selves to have fulfilled all that Law of Innocency in and by Christ, as representing our persons, as obeying by him?* Ans. No.

§ 47. Quest. 8. *Is it Christs Divine, Habitual, Active or Passive Righteousness which Justifieth us?* Ans. All: viz, the Habitual, Active and Passive exalted in Meritoriousness by Union with the Divine.



§48. Quest. 9. *Is it Christs Righteousness, or our Faith which is said to be imputed to us for Righteousness?* Rom. 4. *Ans.* 1. The text speaketh of imputing Faith, and by Faith is meant Faith, and not *Christs* Righteousness in the word: But that Faith is *Faith in Christ* and his Righteousness; and the Object is *quasi materia actus*, and covenanted.

2. *De re*, both are Imputed: that is, 1. *Christs* Righteousness is reputed the meritorious Cause. 2. The *free-gift* (by the Covenant) is reputed the *fundamentum juris* (both opposed to our Legal Merit.) 3. And our Faith is *reputed* the *Conditio tituli*, and all that is required in us to our Justification, as making us *Qualified Recipients* of the *free-Gift* merited by Christ.

§49. Quest. 10. *Are we any way Justified by our own performed Righteousness?* *Ans.* Yes; Against the charge of non-performance, (as Infidels, Impenitent, Unholy,) and so as being incapable of the *free-gift* of Pardon and Life in Christ.

---

( 89 )

---

CHAP. IV.

The Reasons of our denying the fore-described rigidity of Imputation.

*Though it were most accurate to reduce what we deny to several Propositions, and to confute each one argumentatively by it self, yet I shall now choose to avoid such prolixity; and for brevity and the satisfaction of such as look more at the force of a Reason, than the form of the Argument, I shall thrust together our denied Sence, with the manifold Reasons of our denial.*

“ **W**E deny, that God doth so Impute Christs  
“ Righteousness to us, as to repute or ac-  
“ count us to have been Holy with all that Habitual  
“ Holiness which was in Christ, or to have done  
“ all that he did in obedience to his Father, or in  
“ fulfilling the Law, or to have suffered all that he  
“ suffered, and to have made God satisfaction for  
“ our own sins, and merited our own Salvation and  
“ Justification, in and by Christ; or that he *was,*  
“ *did and suffered, and merited,* all this strictly in  
“ the *person* of every sinner that is saved; Or that  
“ Christs very individual Righteousness Material or  
“ Formal, is so made ours in a strict sence, as that  
“ we are Proprietors, Subjects, or Agents of the  
“ very

“ very thing it self simply and absolutely, as it is  
 “ distinct from the effects ; or that Christs Indivi-  
 “ dual Formal Righteousness, is made our Formal  
 “ Personal Righteousness ; or that as to the *effects*,  
 “ we have any such Righteousness Imputed to us,  
 “ as formally ours, which consisteth in a perfect Ha-  
 “ bitual and Actual Conformity to the Law of In-  
 “ nocency ; that is, that we are reputed perfectly  
 “ Holy and sinless, and such as shall be Justified by  
 “ the Law of Innocency, which saith, *Perfectly Obey*  
 “ *and Live, or sin and die.* ] All this we deny.

Let him that will answer me, keep to my words,  
 and not alter the sense by leaving any out. And  
 that he may the better understand me, I add, 1. I take  
 it for granted that the Law requireth Habitual Ho-  
 lineess as well as Actual Obedience, and is not ful-  
 filled without both. 2. That Christ loved God  
 and man with a perfect constant Love, and never  
 sinned by Omission or Commission. 3. That  
 Christ died not only for our Original sin, or sin be-  
 fore Conversion, but for all our sin to our lives end.  
 4. That he who is supposed to have no sin of O-  
 mission, is supposed to have done all his duty. 5.  
 That he that hath done all his duty, is not condem-  
 nable by that Law, yea hath right to all the Reward  
 promised on Condition of that duty. 6. By Christs  
 Material Righteousness, I mean, those Habits, Acts  
 and Sufferings in which his Righteousness did con-  
 sist, or was founded. 7. By his and our *Formal*  
*Righteousness*, I mean the *Relation* it self of being  
*Righteous*. 8. And I hold that Christs Righteous-  
 ness, did not only *Numerically* (as aforesaid) but  
 also thus *totâ specie*, in kind differ from ours, that his  
 was a perfect *Habitual and Actual Conformity to the*  
*Law*



*Law of Innocency, together with the peculiar Laws of Mediator-ship, by which he merited Redemption for us, and Glory for himself and us: But ours is the Pardon of sin, and Right to Life, Purchased, Merited and freely given us by Christ in and by a new Covenant, whose condition is Faith with Repentance, as to the gift of our Justification now, and sincere Holiness, Obedience, Victory and Perseverance as to our possession of Glory.*

Now our Reasons against the denyed sence of Imputation are these.

1. In general this opinion setteth up and introduceth all Antinomianism or Libertinism, and Ungodliness, and subverteth the Gospel and all true Religion and Morality.

I do not mean that all that hold it, have such effects in themselves, but only that this is the tendency and consequence of the opinion: For I know that many see not the nature and consequences of their own opinions, and the abundance that hold damnable errors, hold them but notionally in a peevish faction, and therefore not dammingly, but hold practically and effectually the contrary saving truth. And if the Papists shall perswade Men that our doctrine, yea theirs that here mistake, cannot consist with a godly life, let but the lives of Papists and Protestants be compared. Yea in one of the Instances before given; Though some of the Congregational-party hold what was recited, yet so far are they from ungodly lives, that the greatest thing in which I differ from them is, the overmuch unscriptural strictness of some of them, in their Church-admissions and Communion, while they fly further from such as they think not godly, than I think God would

would have them do, being generally persons fearing God themselves : (Excepting the sinful alienation from others, and easiness to receive and carry false reports of Dissenters, which is common to all that fall into sidings.) But the errors of any men are never the better if they be found in the hands of godly men : For if they be practised they will make them ungodly.

2. It confoundeth the *Person* of the *Mediator*, and of the *Sinner* : As if the Mediator who was proclaimed the Beloved of the Father, and therefore capable of reconciling us to him, because he was still *well-pleased* in him, had (not only suffered in the room of the sinner by voluntary Sponson, but also) in suffering and doing, been *Civilly* the very person of the sinner himself; that sinner I say, who was an enemy to God, and so esteemed.

3. It maketh Christ to have *been Civilly* as *many persons* as there be elect sinners in the World: which is both beside and contrary to Scripture.

4. It introduceth a false sence and supposition of our sin imputed to Christ, as if Imputatively it were his as it is ours, even the *sinful Habits*, the *sinful Acts*, and the *Relation of evil*, *Wicked*, *Ungodly* and *Unrighteous* which resulteth from them : And so it maketh Christ really *hated of God* : For God cannot but *hate* any one whom he reputeth to be truly ungodly, a Hater of God, an Enemy to him, a Rebel, as we all were : whereas it was only the Guilt of Punishment, and not of *Crime*, as such that Christ assumed : He undertook to suffer in the room of sinners; and to be reputed one that had so undertaken; But not to be reputed really a sinner, an ungodly person, hater of God, one that had the Image of the Devil.

5. Nay



5. Nay it maketh Christ to have been incomparably the worst man that ever was in the World by just reputation; and to have been by just imputation guilty of all the sins of all the Elect that ever lived, and reputed one of the Murderers of himself, and *one* of the Persecutors of his Church, or rather *many*: and the language that *Luther* used Catechrestically, to be strictly and properly true.

6. It supposeth a wrong sence of the Imputation of *Adams* sin to his posterity: As if we had been justly reputed *persons existent in his person*, and so in him to have been *persons that committed the same sin*; whereas we are only reputed to be *now* (not *then*) *persons* who have a *Nature* derived from him, which being then *seminally only* in him, deriveth by propagation an answerable *Guilt* of his sinful fact, together with *natural Corruption*.

7. It supposeth us to be Justifiable and Justified by the Law of Innocency, made to *Adam*, as it saith [*Obey perfectly and Live.*] As if we fulfilled it by Christ: which is not only an addition to the Scripture, but a Contradiction. For it is only the Law or Covenant of Grace that we are Justified by.

8. It putteth, to that end, a false sence upon the Law of Innocency: For whereas it commandeth *Personal Obedience*, and maketh *Personal* punishment *due* to the offender: This supposeth the Law to say or mean [*Either thou, or one for thee shall Obey*; or, *Thou shalt obey by thy self, or by another*: And if *thou sin thou shalt suffer by thy self, or by another*.

Whereas the Law knew no Substitute or Vicar, nor Sponsor; nor is any such thing said of it in the Scripture: so bold are men in their additions.

9. It falsly supposeth that we are not Judged and Justified.



Justified by the new Covenant or Law of Grace, but (but is said) by the Law of Innocency.

10. It fathereth on God an erring judgment, as if he reputed, reckoned or accounted things to be what they are not, and us to have done what we did not. To repute Christ a Sponsor for sinners who undertook to obey in their natures, and suffer in their place and stead, as a Sacrifice to redeem them, is all just and true: And to repute *us those* for whom Christ did this. But to repute Christ to have been really and every one of us, or a sinner, or guilty of sin it self; or to repute us to have been habitually as Good as Christ was, or actually to have done what he did, either Naturally or Civilly and by Him as our substitute, and to repute us Righteous by possessing his formal personal Righteousness in it self; All these are untrue, and therefore not to be ascribed to God. To Impute it to us, is but to Repute us as verily and groundedly Righteous by his Merited and freely-Given Pardon, and Right to Life, as if we had merited it our selves.

11. It feigneth the same Numerical Accident [*their Relation of Righteousness*] which was in one subject to be in another, which is Impossible.

12. It maketh us to have satisfied Divine Justice for our selves, and merited Salvation (and all that we receive) for our selves, in and by another: And so that we may plead our own Merits with God for Heaven and all his benefits.

13. The very making and tenor of the new Covenant, contradicteth this opinion: For when God maketh a Law or Covenant, to convey the effects of Christs Righteousness to us, by degrees and upon certain Conditions, this proveth that the very  
Righ-

Righteousness in it self simply was not ours : else we should have had these effects of it both presently and immediately and absolutely without new Conditions.

14. This opinion therefore maketh this Law of Grace, which giveth the benefits to us by these degrees and upon terms, to be an *injury* to Believers, as keeping them from their own.

15. It seemeth to deny Christs Legislation in the Law of Grace, and consequently his Kingly Office. For if we are reputed to have fulfilled the whole Law of Innocency in Christ, there is no business for the Law of Grace to do.

16. It seemeth to make internal Sanctification by the Spirit needless, or at least, as to one half of its use : For if we are by just Imputation in Gods account perfectly Holy, in Christs Holiness the first moment of our believing, nothing can be added to Perfection ; we are as fully *Amiable* in the sight of God, as if we were sanctified in our selves ; Because by Imputation it is all our own.

17. And so it seemeth to make our after-Obedience unnecessary, at least as to half its use : For if in Gods true account, we have perfectly obeyed to the death by another, how can we be required to do it all or part again by our selves ? If all the debt of our Obedience be paid, why is it required again?

18. And this seemeth to Impute to God a nature less holy and at enmity to sin, than indeed he hath ; if he can repute a man laden with hateful sins, to be as perfectly Holy, Obedient and *Amiable* to him as if he were really so in himself, because another is such for him.

19. If we did in our own persons Imputatively  
what

what Christ did, I think it will follow that we *sin-  
ned*; that being unlawful to us which was Good in  
him. It is a sin for us to be Circumcised, and to  
keep all the Law of *Moses*, and send forth Apo-  
stles, and to make Church-Ordinances needful to  
Salvation. Therefore we did not this in Christ:  
And if not this, they that distinguish and tell us  
what we did in Christ, and what not, must prove  
it. I know that Christ did somewhat which is a com-  
mon duty of all men, and somewhat proper to the  
*Jews*, and somewhat proper to himself: But that  
one sort of men did one part in Christ, and another  
sort did another part in him, is to be proved.

20. If Christ suffered but in the Person of sinful  
man, his sufferings would have been in vain, or no  
Satisfaction to God: For sinful man is obliged to  
perpetual punishment; of which a temporal one is  
but a small part: *Our persons* cannot make a tempo-  
ral suffering equal to that perpetual one due to  
man: but the transcendent person of the Mediator  
did.

Obj. *Christ bore both his own person and ours: It  
belongeth to him as Mediator to personate the guilty  
sinner.*

Ans. It longeth to him as Mediator to under-  
take the sinners punishment in his own person. And  
if any will improperly call that, the *Personating and  
Representing* of the *sinner*, let them limit it, and  
confess that it is not *simply*, but *in tantum*, so far,  
and to such uses and no other, and that yet *sinners  
did it not in and by Christ*, but only Christ for them  
to convey the benefits as he pleased; And then we  
delight not to quarrel about mere words; though  
we like the phrase of Scripture better than theirs.



21. If Christ was perfectly Holy and Obedient in our persons, and we in him, then it was either in the Person of Innocent man before we sinned, or of sinful man. The first cannot be pretended: For man as Innocent had not a Redeemer. If of *sinful man*, then his perfect Obedience could not be meritorious of our Salvation: For it supposeth him to do it in the person of a sinner: and he that hath once sinned, according to that Law, is the Child of death, and incapable of ever fulfilling a Law, which is fulfilled with nothing but sinless perfect perpetual Obedience.

Obj. *He first suffered in our stead and persons as sinners, and then our sin being pardoned, he after in our persons fulfilled the Law, instead of our after-Obedience to it.*

Ans. 1. Christs Obedience to the Law was before his Death. 2. The sins which he suffered for, were not only before Conversion, but endure as long as our lives: Therefore if he fulfilled the Law in our persons after we have done sinning, it is in the persons only of the dead. 3. We are still obliged to Obedience our selves.

Obj. *But yet though there be no such difference in Time, God doth first Impute his sufferings to us for pardon of all our sins to the death, and in order of nature, his Obedience after it, as the Merit of our Salvation.*

Ans. 1. God doth Impute or Repute his sufferings the satisfying cause of our Pardon, and his Merits of Suffering and the rest of his Holiness and Obedience, as the meritorious cause of our Pardon and our Justification and Glory without dividing them. But 2. that implyeth that we did not our selves re-

putatively do all this in Christ: As shall be further proved.

22. Their way of Imputation of the Satisfaction of Christ, overthroweth their own doctrine of the Imputation of his Holiness and Righteousness. For if all sin be fully pardoned by the Imputed Satisfaction, then sins of *Omission* and of habitual Privation and Corruption are pardoned; and then the whole punishment both of *Sense* and *Loss* is remitted: And he that hath no sin of Omission or Privation, is a perfect doer of his duty, and holy; and he that hath no punishment of Loss, hath title to Life, according to that Covenant which he is reputed to have perfectly obeyed. And so he is an heir of life, without any Imputed Obedience upon the pardon of all his Disobedience.

*Obj. But Adam must have obeyed to the Death if he would have Life eternal: Therefore the bare pardon of his sins did not procure his right to life.*

*Ans.* True, if you suppose that only his first sin was pardoned: But 1. *Adam* had right to heaven as long as he was sinless. 2. Christ dyed for all *Adams* sins to the last breath, and not for the first only: And so he did for all ours. And if all the sins of omission to the death be pardoned, Life is due to us as righteous.

*Obj. A Stone may be sinless, and yet not righteous nor have Right to life.*

*Ans.* True: because it is not a capable subject. But a man cannot be sinless, but he is Righteous, and hath right to life by Covenant.

*Obj. But not to punish is one thing and to Reward is another?*

*Ans.* They are distinct formal Relations and Notions:



tions : But where *felicity is a Gift* and called a *Reward* only for the *terms* and *order* of Collation, and where *Innocency* is the same with *perfect Duty*, and is the title-Condition ; there to be punished is to be *denyed* the *Gift*, and to be *Rewarded* is to have that *Gift* as qualified persons : and not to *Reward*, is materially to *punish* ; and to be reputed innocent is to be reputed a Meriter. And it is impossible that the most Innocent man can have any thing from God, but by way of free-Gift as to the *Thing* in Value; however it may be merited in point of Governing Paternal Justice as to the *Order* of donation.

Obj. *But there is a greater Glory merited by Christ, than the Covenant of works promised to man.*

Ans. 1. That's another matter, and belongeth not to Justification, but to Adoption. 2. Christs Sufferings as well as his Obedience, considered as meritorious, did purchase that greater Glory. 3. We did not purchase or merit it in Christ, but Christ for us.

23. Their way of Imputation seemeth to me to leave no place or possibility for Pardon of sin, or at least of no sin after Conversion. I mean, that according to their opinion who think that we fulfilled the Law in Christ as we are elect from eternity, it leaveth no place for any pardon : And according to their opinion who say that we fulfilled it in him as *Believers*, it leaveth no place for pardon of any sin after Faith. For where the Law is reputed perfectly fulfilled (in Habit & Act) there it is reputed that the person hath no sin. We had no sin before we had a Being ; and if we are reputed to have perfectly obeyed in Christ from our first Being, we are reputed *sinless*. But if we are reputed to have obeyed in



him only since our believing, then we are reputed to have no sin since our Believing. Nothing excludeth sin, if perfect Habitual and Actual Holiness and Obedience do not.

24. And consequently Christs blood shed and Satisfaction is made vain, either as to all our lives, or to all after our first believing.

25. And then no believer must confess his sin, nor his desert of punishment nor repent of it, or be humbled for it.

26. And then all prayer for the pardon of such sin is vain, and goeth upon a false supposition, that we have sin to pardon.

27. And then no man is to be a partaker of the Sacrament as a Conveyance or Seal of such pardon ; nor to believe the promise for it.

28. Nor is it a duty to *give thanks* to God or Christ for any such pardon.

29. Nor can we expect Justification from such *guilt* here or at *Judgment*.

30. And then those in Heaven praise Christ in error, when they magnifie him that washed them from such sins in his blood.

31. And it would be no lie to say that we have no sin, at least, since believing.

32. Then no believer should *fear sinning*, because it is *Impossible* and a *Contradiction*, for the same person to be perfectly innocent to the death, and yet a sinner.

33. Then the Consciences of believers have no work to do, or at least, no examining, convincing, self-accusing and self-judging work.

34. This chargeth God by Consequence of wronging all believers whom he layeth the least punishment

nishment upon : For he that hath perfectly obeyed, or hath perfectly satisfied, by himself or by another in his person, cannot justly be punished. But I have elsewhere fully proved, that Death and other Chastisements are punishments, though not destructive, but corrective : And so is the permission of our further sinning.

35. It intimateth that God wrongeth believers, for not giving them immediately more of the Holy Ghost, and not present perfecting them and freeing them from all sin : For though Christ may give us the fruits of his own merits in the time and way that pleaseth himself ; yet if it be *we our selves* that have perfectly satisfied and *merited in Christ*, we have present Right to the thing merited thereupon, and it is an injury to deny it us at all.

36. And accordingly it would be an injury to keep them so long out of Heaven, if they themselves did merit it so long ago.

37. And the very *Threatning* of Punishment in the Law of Grace would seem injurious or incongruous, to them that have already reputatively obeyed perfectly to the death.

38. And there would be no place left for any Reward from God, to any act of obedience done by our selves in our natural or real person : Because having reputatively fulfilled all Righteousness, and deserved all that we are capable of by another, our own acts can have no reward.

39. And I think this would overthrow all Humane Laws and Government : For all true Governours are the Officers of God, and do what they do in subordination to God ; and therefore cannot

justly punish any man, whom he pronounceth exactly Innocent to the death.

40. This maketh every believer (at least) as Righteous as Christ himself, as having true propriety in all the same numerical Righteousness as his own. And if we be as Righteous as Christ, are we not as amiable to God? And may we not go to God in our Names as Righteous?

41. This maketh all believers (at least) *equally Righteous* in degree, and every one *perfect*, and no difference between them. *David* and *Solomon* as Righteous in the act of sinning as before, and every weak and scandalous believer, to be as Righteous as the best. Which is not true, though many say that Justification hath no degrees, but is perfect at first; as I have proved in my *Life of Faith* and elsewhere.

42. This too much levelleth Heaven and Earth; For in Heaven there can be nothing greater than perfection.

43. The Scripture no-where calleth our Imputed Righteousness by the name of Innocency, or sinless Perfection, nor Inculpability Imputed. Nay when the very phrase of *Imputing Christs* Righteousness is not there at all, to add all these wrong descriptions of Imputation, is such Additions to Gods words as tendeth to let in almost any thing that mans wit shall excogitate, and ill beseemeth them, that are for Scripture-sufficiency and perfection, and against Additions in the general. And whether some may not say that we are Imputatively Christ himself, Conceived by the Holy Ghost, Born of the Virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, Crucified, &c. I cannot tell.



To conclude, the honest plain Christian may without disquieting the Church or himself, be satisfied in this certain simple truth ; That we are sinners and deserve everlasting misery : That Christ hath suffered as a Sacrifice for our sins in our room and stead, and satisfied the Justice of God: That he hath by his perfect Holiness and Obedience with those sufferings, merited our pardon and life: That he never hereby intended to make us Lawless or have us Holy, but hath brought us under a Law of Grace : which is the Instrument by which he pardoneth, justifieth and giveth us Right to life : That by this Covenant he requireth of us Repentance and true Faith to our first Justification, and sincere Obedience, Holiness and Perseverance to our Glorification, to be wrought by his Grace and our Wills excited and enabled by it : That Christs Sufferings are to save us from suffering ; but his Holiness and Obedience are to merit Holiness, Obedience & Happiness for us, that we may be like him, and so be made personally amiable to God : But both his Sufferings and Obedience, do bring us under a Covenant, where Perfection is not necessary to our Salvation.

## CHAP. V.

### The Objections Answered.

“ Obj. 1. **Y**OU confound a Natural and a Political person : Christ and the several believing sinners are not the same natural Person, but they are the same Political. As are with us, saith Dr. Tullie, the Sponsor and the Debtor, the Attorney and the Clyent, the Tutor and the Pupil ; so are all the faithful in Christ, both as to their Celestial regenerate nature, of which he is the first Father, who begetteth sons by his Spirit and seed of the Word to his Image, and as to Righteousness derived by Legal Imputation. Vid. Dr. Tullie, Justif. Paul. p. 80, 81. It's commonly said that Christ as our surety is our Person.

Ans. 1. The distinction of a Person into Natural and Political or Legal, is equivoci in sua equivocata : He therefore that would not have contention cherished and men taught to damn each other for a word not understood, must give us leave to ask what these equivocals mean. What a Natural Person signifieth, we are pretty well agreed ; but a Political Person is a word not so easily and commonly understood. Calvin tells us that *Persona definitur homo qui caput habet civile*. (For *omnis persona est homo, sed non vicissim : Homo cum est vocabulum naturæ ; Persona juris civilis*.) And so (as *Albenius*) *civitas, municipium, Castrum, Collegium, Universitas, & quodlibet corpus, Personæ appellatione continetur ; ut Spiegel*.

gel. But if this Definition be commensurate to the common nature of a civil person, then a King can be none; nor any one that hath not a *civil head*. This therefore is too narrow. The same *Calvin* (*in n. Personæ*) tells us, that *Seneca Personam vocat, cum præ se fert aliquis, quod non est*; A Counterfeit: But sure this is not the sence of the Objectors. In general saith *Calvin*, *Tam hominem quam qualitatem hominis, seu Conditionem significat*. But it is not sure every *Quality* or *Condition*: *Calvin* theretore giveth us nothing satisfactory, to the decision of the Controversie which these Divines will needs make, whether each believer and Christ be the same Political Person. *Martinius* will make our Controversie no easier by the various significations gathered out of *Vet. Vocab. Gel. Scaliger, Valla*; Which he thus enumerateth. 1. *Persona est accidens conditio hominis, qualitas quâ homo differt ab homine, tum in animo, tum in corpore, tum in externis*. 2. *Homo qualitate dictâ proditus*: 3. *Homo insigni qualitate præditus habens gradum eminentiæ, in Ecclesia Dei, &c.* 4. *Figura, seu facies ficta, larva histrionica, &c.* 5. *Ille qui sub hujusmodi figura aliquam representat, &c.* 6. *Figura emiuens in ædificiis quæ ore aquam fundit, &c.* *Individua substantia humana, seu singularis homo*. 8. *Individua substantia Intelligens qualibet*. Now which of these is *Persona Politica vel Legalis*. Let us but agree what we mean by the word and I suppose we shall find that we are agreed of the Matter. When I deny the *Person* of Christ and the sinner to have been the same, or to be so reputed by God, I mean by *Person*, univocally or properly, An *Individual Intelligent substance*. And they that mean otherwise are obliged to Define; For *Analogum per se*



*se positum stat pro suo significato famosiore.* If they mean that Christ and the Believer are the same as to some *Quality*, or *Condition*, let them tell us what *Quality* or *Condition* it is, and I think we shall be found to be of one mind.

But I think by the similitudes of a *Sponsor*, *Attorney*, and *Guardian*, that they mean by a *Political Person* (not as a *Society*, nor such as agree in *Quality*, but) *A natural Person so related to another Natural person, as that what he doth and suffereth, Is or Hath, is limitedly to certain ends and uses as effectual as if that other person himself did and suffered, Were or Had numerically the same thing.* I obtrude not a sense on others, but must know theirs before I can know where we differ. And if this be the meaning, we are agreed: Thus far (though I greatly dislike their way that lay much stress on such humane phrases,) I grant the thing meant by them. Christs Holiness Habitual and Actual, and his Merits and Satisfaction are as effectual to a believers Justification and Salvation upon the terms of the Covenant of Grace (which is sealed by baptism) as if we had been, done and suffered the same our selves. But still remember that this is only [*limitedly*] to *these uses*, and on these *termes* and no other, and I think that this is the meaning of most Divines that use this phrase.

But the sense of those men that I differ from and write against (the *Libertines* and *Antinomians*, and some others that own not those names,) is this: that *A Legal Person is one so Related to anothers Natural person as that what he Hath, Doth, or Suffereth in such a case, is* (not only effectual as aforesaid to others, but) *is in itself simply Reputed or Imputed to be Morally, though not physically, the Habit, Act and Suffering,*

*Suffering, the Merit and satisfactory Sacrifice of the other person : And so being the reputed Haver, Doer or Sufferer, Meriter or Satisfyer himself, he hath absolute right to all the proper results or benefits.*

And so a man may indeed many ways among us Represent or Personate another. If I by Law am Commanded to do this or that service *per meipsum aut per alium*, I do it in the Moral or Law-sence, because the other doth it in my name and I am allowed so to do it. So if I appear or answer by any Proctor or Attorney ; if the Law make it equal to my personal appearance and answer, it is said that *I did it by him* : (but only so far as he doth it as my Representer or *in my name*) : So if I pay a debt by the hand of my Servant or any Messenger, if so allowed, I do it by that other. So indeed a Pupil, doth by his Guardian what his Guardian doth, only so far as the Law obligeth him to consent or stand to it.

We did not thus our selves fulfil all the Law in and by Christ : Nor are we thus the Proprietors of his Habitual perfection, Merits or Satisfaction.

The common reason given by the contrary-minded is, that he was our Surety, or Sponsor, or fidejussor : and so we translate ἐγγυῶ Heb. 7. 22. and I remember not any other text of Scripture allegable for that title. But this word doth not necessarily signifie any such Representer of our Persons as aforesaid. Nay when he is called thus the fidejussor of a better Covenant, it seemeth plain that it is Gods Covenant as such, and so Gods Sponsor that is meant ; and as Grotius saith *Moses pro Deo sponso-dit in Lege Veteri : Jesus pro Deo in Lege Nova : Lex utraque & pactum continet, promissa habet. Sponsorem dare solent minús nati : & Moses & Deus homini-bus*

*bus melius nati erant quam Deus qui inconspicuus.* So also Dr. Hamond [He was Sponsor and Surety for God, that it should be made good to us on Gods part, on Condition that we performed that which was required of us:] And here they that translate *διαθήκη* a Testament, never intended that it was our Part of the Covenant that is meant by a Testament: But (the most Judicious expositor,) “Mr. Lawson on the text, truly saith [The Scriptures of Moses and the Prophets translated into Greek will tell us; That *διαθήκη* always signifieth a Law or a Covenant, and for the most part both: so it doth in the writings of the Apostles and Evangelists where it seldom signifieth the last Will and Testament of a man. The same thing is a Law in respect of the precepts, &c. *ἑγγύη* turned Surety, signifieth one that undertaketh for another to see something paid or performed: And though the word is not found in the New Testament except in this place, &c. But *Varnius* tells us that *ἑγγύη* is *μεσίτης*, a Mediator; and so it is taken here as it's expounded by the Apostle in the Chapter following: And because a Priest doth undertake to procure from God, both the Confirmation and performance of the promises to the people, and to that end mediates between both; therefore he is a Surety and Mediator of the Covenant, and in this respect the Surety and Mediator of the Covenant is a Priest.]

So *Calvin* (though almost passing it by) seemeth to intimate that which I think is the truth, that Christ is called *ἑγγύη* of Gods Covenant from the sacerdotal appropinquation, mentioned *vers. 19. &c.*

“And *Marlorate* after *Theophylact*, *Sponsorem pro Mediatore & intercessore posuit.*

“So



“ *So Pareus in loc. Est novi fæderis Sponsor Christus, quia novum fædus sanguine & morte sua obsignavit.*

So the *Dutch Annot.* and many others, besides the Ancients, by a *Sponsor*, tell us is meant a *Mediator*.

And we grant that a Mediator is *not of one*, but doth somewhat on the behalf of *both parties*. But that as Mediator he Is, Hath, Doth, Suffereth, Meriteth, Satisfyeth; so as the Representer or person of each believer, as that every such Person is supposed in Law to have *Been, Done, Suffered, Merited*, thus in and by the *Mediator*, is neither signified by this or any other text.

2. And they that distinguish of a Natural and Political Person, do but darken the case by an ill-expressed distinction, which indeed is not of two sorts of *Persons*, but between *Reality* and *Acceptation*, taking *Person* properly for a *Natural Person*: It's one thing to be such a *Person*, and another thing to have the *Act, Passion, Merit, &c.* *Accepted* for that other *Person*: And this latter signifieth, either  
1. That it was done by *the other person mediately*, as being a *chief Cause acting by his Instrument*. 2. Or that it was *done for that other Person* by another. The first is our denied sence, and the second our affirmed sence.

Among us *Sureties* and *Sponsors* are of several sorts: *Grotius de Jure Belli* tells you of another sence of *Sponsor* in the Civil Law, than is pertinent to the objectors use: And in Baptism the same word, hath had divers senses as used by persons of different intentions. The time was when the *Sponsor* was not at all taken for the *Political Person* (as you call it) of *Parent* or *Child*, nor spake as *their Instrument*, in *their name*: But was a Third person,  
who

who (because many parents *Apostatized*, and more *Died* in the Childs minority) did pass his word,  
 1. *That the Parent was a credible Person*, 2. *That if he Dyed so soon or Apostatized, he himself would undertake the Christian Education of the Child.* But the *Parent* himself was *Sponsor for the Child* in a stricter sense, (as also Adopting Pro-parents were, & as some take God-fathers to be now,) that is, they were taken for such, whose Reason, will and word, we authorised to dispose of the Child as obligingly, as if it had been done by his own reason will and word, so be it, it were but *For his good*, and the Child did own it when he came to age: And so they were to speak as in the Childs name, as if Nature or Charity made them his Representers, in the Judgment of many. (Though others rather think that they were to speak as in their own persons, *e.g.* I dedicate this Child to God, and enter him into the Covenant as obliged by my Consent.) But this sense of *Sponsorship* is nothing to the present Case.

They that lay all upon the very Name of a *Surety* as if the word had but one signification, and all *Sureties* properly represented the person of the Principal obliged person, do deal very deceitfully: There are *Sureties* or *Sponsors*, 1. For some Duty, 2. For Debt, 3. For Punishment. 1. It is one thing to undertake that another shall do a Comman- ded duty: 2. It's another thing to undertake that else I will do it for him: 3. It's another thing to be Surety that he shall pay a Debt, or else I will pay it for him: 4. It's another thing to undertake that he shall suffer a penalty, or else to suffer for him, or make a Valuable Compensation.

1. And it's one kind of Surety that becometh a  
*second*



*second party in the bond, and so maketh himself a debtor ; 2. And its another sort of Surety that undertaketh only the Debt afterward voluntarily as a Friend ; who may pay it on such Conditions as he and the Creditor think meet, without the Debtors knowledg. Every Novice that will but open Calvin may see that Fidejussor and Sponsor are words of very various signification ; and that they seldom or never signifie the Person Natural or Political (as you call it) of the Principal : Sponsor est qui sponte & non rogatus pro alio promittit, ut Accurs. vel quicumque spondet, maxime pro aliis : Fidejube-re est suo periculo fore id, de quo agitur, recipere : Vel, fidem suam pro alio obligare. He is called Adpromis-sor, and he is Debtor, but not the same person with the Principal, but his promise is accessoria obligatio, non principalis. Therefore Fidejussor sive Intercessor non est conveniendus, nisi prius debitore principali convento : Fidejussores a correis ita differunt, quod hi suo & proprio morbo laborant, illi vero alieno tenentur : Quare fideijussori magis succurrendum censent : Veniã namque digni sunt qui alienã tenentur Culpã, cu-jusmodi sunt fidejussores pro alieno debito obligati, inquit Calv.*

There must be somewhat more than the bare name *ἐγγύς* once used of Christ as Mediator of Gods Covenant, or the name of a Surety as now used among men, that must go to prove that the Me-diator and the several sinners are the same Legal Persons in Gods account.

But seeing Legal-Personality is but a Relation of our Natural person, to another Natural person, that we may not quarrel and tear the Church when really  
we



we differ not 1. Let our agreement be noted. 2. Our difference intelligibly stated.

1. It is granted (not only by *Dr. Tullie*, but others that accurately handle the Controversie,) 1. That Christ and the Believer never were nor are our Natural person; and that no union with him maketh us to be Christ, or God, nor him to be *Peter, John or Paul, &c.* That we know of no third sort of *Natural person*, (which is neither Jesus, nor *Peter, John, &c.*) But composed of both united, which is constituted by our Union. For though it be agreed on, that the same Spirit that is in Christ is (operatively) also in all his Members, and that therefore our *Communion* with him is more than *Relative*, and that from this *Real-Communion*, the name of a *Real-Union* may be used; yet here the *Real-Union* is not *Personal* (as the same Sun quickeneth and illuminateth a Bird and a Frog and a Plant, and yet maketh them not our person :) Therefore he that will say we are *Physically* one with Christ, and not only *Relatively*; but tell us [*ONE What?*] and make his words Intelligible; and must deny that we are *ONE PERSON*: and that by that time we are not like to be found differing. But remember that while *Physical Communion*, is confessed by all, what *UNION* we shall from thence be said to have (this Foundation being agreed on) is like to prove but a question, *de realitione & nomine.*

2. Yea all the world must acknowledg that the whole Creation is *quoad presentiam & derivationem* more dependant on God than the fruit is on the Tree, or the Tree on the Earth, and that God is the inseparate Cause of our *Being, Station, and Life*;  
And

And yet this natural intimateness, and influx, and causality, maketh not GOD and every Creature absolutely or personally *One*.

3. It is agreed therefore that *Christ's Righteousness* is neither *materially* nor *formally*, any *Accident* of our *natural Persons*; ( and an *Accident* it is ) *unless* it can be reduced to that of *Relation*. 1. The *Habits* of our *Person*, cannot possibly be the habits of another inherently. 2. The *actions* of one cannot possibly be the *actions* of another, as the *Agent*, unless as that other as a *principal Cause*, acteth by the other as his *Instrument* or second Cause. 3. The same *fundamentum relationis* inherent in One *Person*, is not inherent in another if it be a personal *Relation*: And so the same individual *Relation* that is one *Mans*, cannot numerically be another *Mans*, by the same sort of in-being, propriety, or adherence. Two *Brothers* have a *Relation* in kind the same, but not *unnumerically*.

4. And it is agreed that God judgeth not falsely, and therefore taketh not *Christ's Righteousness* to be any more or otherwise *ours*, than indeed it is; nor imputeth it to us erroneously.

5. Yet it is commonly agreed, that *Christ's Righteousness* is *O U R S* in some sense; And so far is justly reputed *Ours*, or imputed to us as being *Ours*.

6. And this ambiguous syllable [ *O U R S* ] ( enough to set another Age of *Wranglers* into bitter Church-tearing strife, if not hindred by some that will call them to explain an ambiguous word ) is it that must be understood to end this Controversie. *Propriety* is the thing signified. 1. In the strictest sense that is called *Ours*, which inhereth in

us, or that which is *done* by us. 2. In a larger (Moral) sense, that which a Man as the *principal Cause*, doth by another as his *Instrument*, by authorizing, commanding, perswading, &c. 3. In a yet larger sense that may be called *OURS*, which a third person doth partly *instead* of what we should *have done* (*bad, or suffered*) and partly for our *use, or benefit*. 4. In a yet larger sense that may be called *OURS*, which another *hath, or doth, or suffereth* for our *Benefit*, (though not in our stead) and which will be for our good, (as that which a Friend or Father hath, is his Friends or Childs, and *all things* are *Ours*, whether *Paul*, or &c. and the Godly are owners of the World, in as much as God *will use all* for their good).

7. It is therefore a *Relation* which Christ's Righteousness hath to us, or we to it, that must here be meant by the word [*OURS*]: Which is our *RIGHT* or *Jus*; And that is acknowledged to be no *Jus* or Right to it in the foresaid denied sense; And it is agreed that *some Right* it is. Therefore, to understand what it is, the *Titulus seu Fundamentum juris* must be known.

8. And here it is agreed; 1. That we are before Conversion or Faith related to Christ as part of the Redeemed World, of whom it is said, 2 Cor. 5. 19. *That God was in Christ, reconciling the World to himself, not imputing to them their sins, &c.* 2. That we are after Faith related to Christ as his Covenanted People, Subjects, Brethren, Friends, and Political Members; yea, as such that have *Right to, and Possession of* Real Communion with him by his Spirit: And that we have then Right to *Pardon, Justification, and Adoption*, (or have Right



Right to *Impunity* in the promised degree, and to the *Spirits Grace*, and the *Love of God*, and *Heavenly Glory* ). This Relation to *Christ* and this Right, to the *Benefits* of his *Righteousness* are agreed on : And consequently that his *Righteousness* is *OURS*, and so may be called, as far as the foresaid *Relations* and *Rights* import.

II. Now a Relation ( as *Ockam* hath fully proved ) having no real entity, beside the *quid absolutum*, which is the *Subject*, *Fundamentum*, or *Terminus*, he that yet railleth at his Brother as not saying enough, or not being herein so wise as he, and will maintain that yet *Christ's Righteousness* is further *OURS*, must name the *Fundamentum* of that *Right* or *Propriety* : What more is it that you mean ? I think the make-bates have here little probability of fetching any more Fuel to their Fire, or turning *Christ's Gospel* into an occasion of strife and mutual enmity, If they will but be driven to a distinct explication, and will not make *confusion* and *ambiguous* words their defence and weapons. If you set your quarrelsome Brains on work, and study as hard as you can for matter of Contention, it will not be easie for you to find it, unless you will raze out the names of *Popery*, *Socinianism*, *Arminianism*, or *Solifidianism*, Heresie, &c. instead of real Difference. But if the *angriest* and *lowdest* Speakers be in the right, *Bedlam* and *Billingsgate* may be the most Orthodox places.

Briefly, 1. The foresaid *Benefits* of *Christ's Righteousness*, ( *Habitual*, *Active* and *Passive* ) as a *Meritorious*, *Satisfactory*, *Purchasing Cause*, are ours.

2. To say that the Benefits are *Ours*, importeth that the *Causal Righteousness* of Christ is related to *us*, and the *Effects* as *such a Cause*: and so is it self *OURS*, in that sense, that is, so related.

3. And Christ himself is *OURS*, as related to us as our Saviour; the Procurer and Giver of those Benefits. And do you mean any more by [*OURS*]?

If you say that we deny any *Benefits* of Christ's Righteousness which you assert, name what they are. If you say that we deny any true *Fundamentum juris*, or reason of our title, name what that is. If you say that we deny any true Relation to Christ himself, tell us what it is: If you cannot, say that you are agreed.

1. If you say that the Benefit denied by us, is that we are judged by God, as those that (habitually and actively) have perfectly fulfilled the Law of Innocency our selves, though not in our natural Persons, yet by Christ as representing us, and so shall be justified by that Law of Innocency as the Fulfiller of it, we do deny it, and say, That you subvert the Gospel, and the true Benefits which we have by Christ.

2. If you say that we deny that God esteemeth or reputeth us, to be the very Subjects of that Numerical Righteousness, in the Habits, Acts, Passion or Relation, which was in the Person of Christ, or to have *done, suffered, or merited our selves* in and by him, as the proper Representer of our Persons therein; and so that his Righteousness is thus imputed to us as truly in it self *our own propriety*, we do deny it, and desire you to do so also, lest you deny Christianity.

2. If you blame us for saying, That we had or have no such Relation to Christ, as to our Instrument, or the proper full Representer of each Believers particular Person, by whom we did truly fulfil the Law of Innocency, habitually and actively, and satisfied, merited, &c. We do still say so, and wish you to consider what you say, before you proceed to say the contrary.

But if you come not up to this, where will you find a difference.

Object. 2. *Christ is called The Lord our Righteousness, and he is made Righteousness to us, and we are made the Righteousness of God in him, 2 Cor. 5. 21, &c. And by the Obedience of one, many are made Righteous.*

Answer. And are we not all agreed of all this? But can his Righteousness be Ours no way but by the foresaid Personation Representating? How prove you that? He is *Our Righteousness*, and his *Obedience maketh us Righteous*.

1. Because the very Law of Innocency which we dishonoured and broke by sin, is perfectly fulfilled and honoured by him, as a Mediator, to repair the injury done by our breaking it.

2. In that he suffered to satisfy Justice for our sin.

3. In that hereby he hath merited of God the Father, all that *Righteousness* which we are truly the Subjects of, whether it be Relative, or Qualitative, or Active; that is, 1. Our Right to Christ in Union to the Spirit, to Impunity, and to Glory; And, 2. The Grace of the Spirit by which we are made Holy, and fulfil the Conditions of the Law



of Grace. We are the *Subjects of these*, and he is the *Minister*, and the *meritorious Cause* of our *Life*, is well called *Our Righteousness*, and by many the *material Cause*, (as our own perfect Obedience would have been ) because it is the *Matter* of that Merit.

4. And also Christ's Intercession with the Father, still procureth all this as the Fruit of his Merits.

5. And we are Related as his Members (though not parts of his *Person* as such) to him that thus merited for us.

6. And we have the Spirit from him as our Head.

7. And he is our Advocate, and will justify us as our Judge.

8. And all this is *God's Righteousness* designed for us, and thus far given us by him.

9. And the perfect Justice and Holiness of God, is thus glorified in us through Christ. And are not all these set together enough to prove, that we justly own all asserted by these Texts? But if you think that you have a better sense of them, you must better prove it, than by a bare naming of the words.

Object. 3. If *Christ's Righteousness* be *Ours*, then we are *Righteous* by it as *Ours*; and so God reputeth it but as it is: But it is *Ours*; 1. By our Union with him. 2. And by his Gift, and so consequently by *God's Imputation*.

Ans. 1. I have told you before that it is confessed to be *Ours*; but that this syllable *OURS* hath many senses; and I have told you in what sense,  
and

and how far it is *OURS*, and in that sense we are justified by it, and it is truly imputed to us, or reputed or reckoned as *OURS* : But not in their sense that claim a strict Propriety in the same numerical Habits, Acts, Sufferings, Merits, Satisfaction, which was in Christ, or done by him, as if they did become *Subjects* of the *same Accidents* ; or, as if they did it by an instrumental second Cause. But it is *OURS*, as being done by a Mediator, instead of what we should have done, and as the Meritorious Cause of all our Righteousness and Benefits, which are freely given us for the sake hereof.

2. He that is made Righteousness to us, is also made Wisdom, Sanctification and Redemption to us : but that *sub genere Cause Efficientis, non autem Cause Constitutive* : We are the Subjects of the same numerical *Wisdom* and *Holiness* which is in Christ. Plainly the Question is, Whether Christ or his Righteousness, Holiness, Merits, and Satisfaction, be *Our Righteousness Constitutively*, or only *Efficiently* ? The *Matter* and *Form* of Christ's Personal Righteousness is *OURS*, as an Efficient Cause, but it is neither the nearest *Matter*, or the *Form* of that Righteousness which is *OURS* as the Subjects of it ; that is, It is not a Constitutive Cause nextly material, or formal of it.

3. If our Union with Christ were Personal, (making us the same Person) then doubtless the Accidents of his Person would be the Accidents of ours, and so not only Christ's Righteousness, but every Christians would be each of *Ours* : But that is not so. Nor is it so given us by him.

Object. 4. You do seem to suppose that we have none of that kind of Righteousness at all, which consisteth in perfect Obedience and Holiness, but only a Right to Impunity and Life, with an imperfect Inherent Righteousness in our selves : The Papists are forced to confess, that a Righteousness we must have which consisteth in a conformity to the preceptive part of the Law, and not only the Retributive part : But they say, It is in our selves, and we say it is Christ's imputed to us.

Ans<sup>r</sup>. 1. The Papists ( e. g. Learned Vasquez in Rom. 5. ) talk so ignorantly of the differences of the Two Covenants, or the Law of Innocency and of Grace, as if they never understood it. And hence they 1. seem to take no notice of the Law of Innocency, or of Nature now commanding our perfect Obedience, but only of the Law of Grace. 2. Therefore they use to call those Duties but Perfections; and the Commands that require them, but Counsels, where they are not made Conditions of Life : and sins not bringing Damnation, some call Venial, ( a name not unfit ) and some expound that as properly *no sin*, but analogically. 3. And hence they take little notice, when they treat of Justification, of the *Remitting of Punishment* ; but by *remitting Sin*, they usually mean the destroying the Habits : As if they forgot all *actual sin past*, or thought that it deserved no Punishment, or needed no Pardou : For a past Act in it self is now nothing, and is capable of no Remission but Forgiveness. 4. Or when they do talk of Guilt of Punishment, they lay so much of the Remedy on Man's *Satisfaction*, as if Christ's Satisfaction and Merits



Merits had procured no pardon, or at least, of no temporal part of Punishment. 5. And hence they ignorantly revile the Protestants, as if we denied all *Personal Inherent Righteousness*, and trusted only to the Imputation of Christ's Righteousness as justifying wicked unconverted Men: The Papists therefore say not that we are innocent or sinless, ( really or imputatively ); no not when they dream of *Perfection* and *Supererrogation*, unless when they denominate *Sin* and *Perfection* only from the Condition of the Law of Grace, and not that of Innocency.

2. But if any of them do as you say, no wonder if they and you contend: If one say, *We are Innocent*, or *Sinless* in reality, and the other, *we are so by Imputation*, when we are so no way at all ( but sinners really, and so reputed ); what Reconciliation is there to be expected, till both lay by their Error?

Object. 5. *How can God accept him as just, who is really and reputedly a Sinner? This dishonoureth his Holiness and Justice.*

Ans. Not so: Cannot God pardon sin, upon a valuable Merit and Satisfaction of a Mediator? And though he judg us not *perfect* now, and accept us not as such; yet 1. now he judgeth us Holy, 2. and the Members of a perfect Saviour; 3. and will make us perfect and spotless, and then so judg us, having washed us from our sins in the Blood of the Lamb.

Object. 6. *Thus you make the Reatus Culpæ, not pardoned at all, but only the Reatus Poenæ.*

Ans.

*Ans.* 1. If by *Reatus Culpæ* be meant the Relation of a Sinner as he is *Revera Peccator*, and so to be *Reus*, is to be *Revera ipse qui peccavit*; then we must consider what you mean by *Pardon*: For if you mean the *nullifying* of such a *Guilt*, ( or *Reality* ) it is impossible, because *necessitate existentie*, he that hath once sinned, will be still the Person that sinned, while he is a Person, and the Relation of *one that sinned* will cleave to him: It will eternally be a true Proposition, [ *Peter and Paul did sin* ]; But if by *Pardon* you mean, the *pardoning* of all the *penalty* which for that sin is due, ( *damni vel sensus* ) so it is *pardoned*; and this is indeed the *Reatus pænæ*: Not only the *Penalty*, but the *Dueness* of that *Penalty*, or the *Obligation* to it, is *remitted* and *nullified*.

2. Therefore if by *Reatus Culpæ* you mean an *Obligation* to *Punishment* for that *Fault*, this being indeed the *Reatus pænæ*, as is said, is done away. So that we are, I think, all agreed *de re*; And *de nomine* you may say that the *Reatus Culpæ* is done away or *remitted*, or not, in several senses: *In se*, it is not *nullified*, nor can be: But as *Dueness* of *Punishment* followeth, that is *pardoned*.

*Object.* 7. You have said, That though we were not personally but *seminally* in Adam when he sinned, yet when we are Persons, we are Persons guilty of his actual sin: And so we must be Persons that are Partakers of Christ's Actual Righteousness, and not only of its Effects, as soon as we are Believers. For Christ being the Second Adam, and publick Person, we have our part in his Righteousness, as truly and as much as in Adam's sin.

*Ans.*

*Answer. 1.* We must first understand how far *Adam's* sin is ours: And first I have elsewhere proved that our *Covenant-Union and Interest* supposeth our *Natural Union and Interest*; and that it is an adding to God's Word and Covenant, to say, That he covenanted that *Adam* should personate each one of his Posterity in God's imputation or account, any further than they were naturally in him; and so that his *innocency or sin* should be reputed theirs, as far as if they had been personally the Subjects and Agents. The Person of *Peter* never was in Reality or God's Reputation, the Person of *Adam*. (Nor *Adam's* Person the Person of *Peter*): But *Peter* being virtually and seminally in *Adam*, when he sinned, his Person is derived from *Adam's* Person: And so *Peter's* Guilt is not numerically the same with *Adams*, but the Accident of another Subject, and therefore another Accident, derived with the Person from *Adam* (and from nearer Parents). The *Fundamentum* of that Relation (of Guilt) is the *Natural Relation* of the Person to *Adam*, (and so it is *Relatio in Relatione fundata*). The *Fundamentum* of that *natural Relation*, is *Generation*, yea a *series* of Generations from *Adam* to that Person: And *Adam's* Generation being the Communication of a *Guilty Nature with personality* to his Sons and Daughters, is the *fundamentum* next following his *personal Fault and Guilt* charged on him by the Law: So that here is a long *series* of efficient Causes, bringing down from *Adam's* Person and Guilt a distinct numerical Person and Guilt of every one of his later Posterity.

2. And it is not the same sort of Guilt, or so plenary, which is on us, for *Adam's* Act, as was  
on



on him, but a Guilt Analogical, or of another sort : that is, He was guilty of being the *wilful sinning Person*, and so are not we, but only of being *Persons whose Being is derived by Generation from the wilful sinning Persons*, ( besides the guilt of our own inherent pravity ) : That is, *The Relation is such which our Persons have to Adam's Person, as make it just with God to desert us, and to punish us for that and our pravity together.* This is our Guilt of Original sin.

3. And this Guilt cometh to us by Natural Propagation, and resultancy from our very Nature so propagated. And now let us consider of our contrary Interest in Christ.

- And, 1. Our Persons are not the same as Christ's Person, (nor Christ's as ours) nor ever so judged or accounted of God.

2. Our *Persons* were not naturally, feminally, and virtually in Christ's Person ( any further than he is Creator and Cause of all things ) as they were in *Adams*.

3. Therefore we derive not Righteousness from him by Generation, but by his voluntary Donation or Contract.

4. As he became not our Natural Parent, so our Persons not *being in Christ* when he obeyed, are not *reputed to have been in him naturally*, or to have obeyed in and by him.

5. If Christ and we are reputed one Person, either he *obeyed in our Person*, or *we in his*, or *both*. If he *obeyed as a Reputed Sinner* in the Person of each Sinner, his Obedience could not be meritorious, according to the Law of Innocency, which required sinless Perfection ; And he being suppo-  
fed

fed to have broken the Law in our Persons, could not so be supposed to keep it. If we obeyed in his *Person*, we obeyed as *Mediators*, or Christ's, of which before.

6. But as is oft said, Christ our Mediator undertook in a middle Person to reconcile God and Man, (not by bringing God erroneously to judg that he or we were what we are not, or did what we did not, but ) by *being*, *doing*, and *suffering* for us, that in *his own Person*, which should better answer God's Ends and Honour, than if we had done and suffered in our Persons, that hereby he might *merit* a free Gift of *Pardon* and *Life* ( with himself ) to be given by a Law of Grace to believing penitent Accepters. And so our Righteousness, as is oft opened, is a Relation resulting at once from all these Causes as fundamental to it, *viz.* Christ's Meritorious Righteousness, his free Gift thereupon, and our Relation to him as Covenanters or United Believers. And this is agreed on.

Object. 8. *As Christ is a Sinner by imputation of our sin, so we are Righteous, by the imputation of his Righteousness. But it is our sin it self that is imputed to Christ : Therefore it is his Righteousness it self that is imputed to us.*

Ans<sup>r</sup>. 1. Christ's Person was not the Subject of our personal Relative *Guilt*, much less of our *Habits* or *Acts*.

2. God did not judg him to have been so.

3. Nay, Christ had no *Guilt* of the *same kind* reckoned to be on him ; else those unmeet Speeches, used rashly by some, would be true, *viz.* That Christ was the greatest Murderer, Adulterer, Idolater, Blaspheme-

Blasphemer, Thief, &c. in all the World, and consequently more hated of God, (for God must needs hate a sinner as such). To be guilty of sin as we are, is to be reputed truly to be the Person that committed it: But so was not Christ, and therefore not so to be reputed. Christ was but the Mediator that undertook to suffer for our sins, that we might be forgiven; and not for his *own* sin, real or justly reputed: Expositors commonly say that to be [ *made sin for us* ], is but to be made [ *a Sacrifice for sin* ]. So that Christ took upon him neither our *numerical guilt* of sin it self, nor any of the same *species*; but only our *Reatum Pænæ*, or *Debt of Punishment*, or (lest the Wrangler make a verbal quarrel of it) our *Reatum Culpæ non qua talem & in se, sed quatenus est fundamentum Reatus pænæ*: And so his *Righteousness* is ours; not *numerically* the same Relation that he was the Subject of made that Relation to us; nor yet a *Righteousness* of the same *Species* as Christ's is given us at all, (for his was a *Mediators Righteousness*, consisting in, 1. *perfect Innocency*; 2. And that in the *Works* of the *Jewish Law*, which bind us not; 3. And in doing his *peculiar Works*, as *Miracles*, *Resurrection*, &c. which were all *His Righteousness* as a conformity to *that Law*, and performance of that *Covenant*, which was made with, and to him *as Mediator*). But his *Righteousness* is the *Meritorious Cause* and *Reason* of another *Righteousness* or *Justification* (distinct from his) freely given us by the Father and himself by his *Covenant*. So that here indeed the *Similitude* much cleareth the Matter; And they that will not blaspheme Christ by making *guilt of sin it self* in its *formal Relation* to be his own, and so

Christ



Christ to be *formally* as great a sinner as all the Redeemed set together, and they that will not overthrow the Gospel, by making us *formally* as Righteous as Christ in kind and measure, must needs be agreed with us in this part of the Controversie.

Object. 9. *When you infer, That if we are reckoned to have perfectly obeyed in and by Christ, we cannot be again bound to obey our selves afterward, nor be guilty of any sin ; you must know that it's true, That we cannot be bound to obey to the same ends as Christ did, ( which is to redeem us, or to fulfil the Law of Works ) But yet we must obey to other ends, viz. Ingratitude, and to live to God, and to do good, and other such like.*

Ans<sup>r</sup>. 1. This is very true, That we are not bound to obey to all the same ends that Christ did, as to redeem the World, nor to fulfil the Law of Innocency. But hence it clearly followeth that *Christ obeyed not* in each of our Persons legally, but in the Person of a Mediator, seeing his due Obedience and ours have so different *Ends*, and a different formal Relation, (his being a conformity proximately to the Law, given him as Mediator) that they are not so much as of the same *species*, much less numerically the same.

2. And this fully proveth that we are not reckoned to have perfectly obeyed in and by him : For else we could not be yet obliged to obey, though to other ends than he was : For either this *Obedience of Gratitude* is a Duty or not ; If not, it is not truly *Obedience*, nor the omission sin : If yea, then *that Duty* was made a Duty by some Law : And if by a Law we are now bound to obey *in gratitude* ( or  
for

for what ends soever ) either we do all that we are so bound to do, or not. If we do it ( or any of it ) then to say that we did it twice, once by Christ, and once by our selves, is to say that we were bound to do it twice, and then Christ did not all that we were bound to, but half: But what Man is he that sinneth not? Therefore seeing it is certain, that no Man doth all that he is bound to do by the Gospel, ( in the time and measure of his *Faith, Hope, Love, Fruitfulness, &c.* ) it followeth that he is a sinner, and that he is not supposed to have done all that by Christ which he failed in, both because he was bound to do it himself, and because he is a sinner for not doing it.

3. Yea, the Gospel binds us to that which Christ could not do for us, it being a Contradiction. Our great Duties are, 1. To believe in a Saviour. 2. To improve all the parts of his Mediation by a Life of Faith. 3. To repent of our sins. 4. To mortifie sinful Lusts in our selves. 5. To fight by the Spirit against our flesh. 6. To confess our selves sinners. 7. To pray for pardon. 8. To pray for that Grace which we culpably want. 9. To love God for redeeming us. 10. Sacramentally to covenant with Christ, and to receive him and his Gifts; with many such like; which Christ was not capable of doing in and on his own Person for us, though as Mediator he give us Grace to do them, and pray for the pardon of our sins, as in our selves.

4. But the Truth which this Objection intimateth, we all agree in, *viz.* That the Mediator perfectly kept the Law of Innocency, that the keeping of that Law might not be necessary to our Salvation,

on, (and so such Righteousness necessary in our selves) but that we might be pardoned for want of perfect Innocency, and be saved upon our sincere keeping of the Law of Grace, because the Law of Innocency was kept by our Mediator, and thereby the Grace of the New-Covenant merited, and by it Christ, Pardon, Spirit and Life, by him freely given to Believers.

*Object. 10. The same Person may be really a sinner in himself, and yet perfectly innocent in Christ, and by imputation.*

*Ans.* Remember that you suppose here the *Person* and *Subject* to be the same Man : And then that the two contrary Relations of *perfect Innocency*, or *guiltlessnes*, and *guilt of any*, (yea much sin) can be consistent in him, is a gross contradiction. Indeed he may be guilty, and not guilty in several partial respects ; but a *perfection* of *guiltlessnes* excludeth all guilt. But we are guilty of many a sin after Conversion, and need a Pardon. All that you should say is this, *We are sinners our selves, but we have a Mediator that sinned not, who merited Pardon and Heaven for sinners.*

2. But if you mean that God reputeth us to be perfectly innocent when we are not, because that Christ was so, it is to impute Error to God : He reputeth no Man to be otherwise than he is : But he doth indeed first give, and then impute a Righteousness Evangelical to us, instead of perfect Innocency, which shall as certainly bring us to Glory ; and that is, He giveth us both the Renovation of  
K his



his Spirit, ( to Evangelical Obedience ) and a Right by free gift to Pardon and Glory for the Righteousness of Christ that merited it ; And this thus given us, he reputeth to be an acceptable Righteousness in us.

---

## C H A P. VI.

### *Animadversions on some of Dr. T. Tullies Strictures.*

§. 1. **I** Suppose the Reader desireth not to be wearied with an examination of all Dr. *Tullies* words, which are defective in point of Truth, Justice, Charity, Ingenuity, or Pertinency to the Matter, but to see an answer to those that by appearance of pertinent truth do require it, to disabuse the incautelous Readers ; Though somewhat by the way may be briefly said for my own Vindication. And this Tractate being conciliatory, I think meet here to leave out most of the *words*, and *personal* part of his contendings, and also to leave that which concerneth the *interest of Works* ( as they are pleased to call *Man's performance of the Conditions of the Covenant of Grace* ) in our Justification, to a fitter place, *viz.* To annex what I think needful to my friendly Conference with Mr. *Christopher Cartwright* on the Subject, which Dr. *Tullies* Assault perswadeth me to publish.

§. 2. pag. 71. *Justif. Paulin.* This Learned Doctor saith, [ *The Scripture mentioneth no Justification in foro Dei at all, but that One, which is Absolution from the Maledictory Sentence of the Law.*

*Ans.* 1. If this be untrue, it's pity so worthy a Man should unworthily use it against peace and concord. If it be true, I crave his help for the expounding of several Texts.

Exod. 23. 6, 7. *Thou shalt not wrest the Judgment of thy Poor in his Cause: Keep thee far from a false Matter, and the Innocent and Righteous slay thou not; for I will not justify the wicked* ]. Is the meaning only, I will not absolve the wicked from the Maledictory Sentence of the Law (of Innocency)? Or is it not rather, [ I will not misjudg the wicked to be just, nor allow his wickedness, nor yet allow thee so to do, nor leave thee unpunished for thy unrighteous judgment, but will condemn thee if thou condemn the Just ].

Job 25. 4. *How then can Man be justified with God? or, How can he be clean that is born of a Woman?* Is the sense, [ *How can Man be absolved from the Maledictory Sentence of the Law?* ] Or rather, [ *How can he be maintained Innocent?* ]

Psal. 143. 2. *In thy sight shall no Man living be justified.* Is the sense, [ *No Man living shall be absolved from the Maledictory Sentence of the Law?* Then we are all lost for ever: Or rather no Man shall be found and maintained Innocent, and judged one that deserved not punishment ]; ( Therefore we are not judged perfect fulfillers of that Law by another or our selves ).

Object. *But this is for us and against you: for it denyeth that there is any such Justification.*

*Answer.* Is our Controversie *de re*, or only *de nomine*, of the sense of the word Justifie? If *de re*, then his meaning is to maintain, That God never doth judg a Believer to be a Believer, or a Godly Man to be Godly, or a performer of the Condition of Pardon and Life to have performed it, nor will justifie any believing Saint against the false Accusations, that he is an Infidel, a wicked ungodly Man, and an Hypocrite, (or else he writeth against those that he understood not). But if the Question be (as it must be) *de nomine*, whether the word Justifie have any sense besides that which he appropriateth to it, then a Proposition that denieth the *Existentiam rei*, may confute his denial of any other sense of the word.

So *Isa.* 43. 9, 26. *Let them bring forth their Witnesses that they may justified: Declare thou that thou mayest be justified; that is, proved Innocent.*

But I hope he will hear and reverence the Son; *Matth.* 12. 37. *By thy words thou shalt be Justified, and by thy words thou shalt be Condemned*] (speaking of Gods Judgment) which I think meaneth (*de re & nomine*) Thy Righteous or unrighteous words shall be a part of the Cause of the day, or Matter, for or according to which, thou shalt be judged obedient or disobedient to the Law of Grace, and so far just or unjust, and accordingly sentenced to Heaven or Hell, as is described *Matth.* 25. But it seems this Learned Doctor understands it only, *By thy words thou shalt be absolved* from the Maledictory Sentence of the Law, and by thy words contrarily condemned.

*Luk.* 18. 14. The Publican [*went down to his House justified rather than the other*]; I think not only



only [ from the *Maledictory Sentence of the Law of Innocency* ] but [ *by God approved a sincere Penitent* ], and so a fit Subject of the other part of Justification.

*Acts 13. 30.* is the Text that speaketh most in the sense he mentioneth ; And yet I think it includeth more, *viz.* By *Christ*, 1. *we are not* only absolved from that *Condemnation* due for our sins ; 2. but also we are by his repealing or ending of the *Mosaick Law* justified against the Charge of Guilt for our not observing it ; and 3. *Augustine* would add, That we are by *Christ's Spirit and Grace* made just (that is, sincerely Godly) by the destruction of those inherent and adherent sins, which the *Law of Moses* could not mortifie and save us from, but the Spirit doth.

*Rom. 2. 13.* *Not the Hearers of the Law are just before God, but the Doers of the Law shall be justified* ]. Is it only, *The Doers shall be Absolved from the Maledictory Sentence, &c ?* Or first and chiefly, *They shall be judged well-doers, so far as they do well*, and so approved and justified, so far as they do keep the Law ? ( which because no Man doth perfectly, and the Law of Innocency requireth Perfection, none can be justified absolutely, or to Salvation by it ).

Object. *The meaning is, ( say some ) The Doers of the Law should be justified by it ; were there any such.*

Answer. That's true, of absolute Justification unto Life : But that this is not all the sense of the Text, the two next Verses shew, where the Gentiles are pronounced partakers of some of that which he meaneth inclusively in doing to Justification: There-

fore it must include that their Actions and Persons are so far justified, ( more or less ) as they are Doers of the Law, as being so far actively just.

Rom. 8. 30. *Whom he justified, them he also glorified*; And 1 Cor. 6. 11. *Ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God*. Many Protestants, and among them Beza himself, expound ( in the Papists and Austins sense of Justification ) as including Sanctification also, as well as Absolution from the Curse : And so Arch Bishop Usher told me he understood them. As also Tit. 3. 7. *That being justified freely by his Grace*.

And many think so of Rom. 4. 5. he [ *justifieth the Ungodly* ] say they, by Converting, Pardoning, and Accepting them in Christ to Life.

And Rom. 8. 33. *Who shall condemn ? it is God that justifieth*, seemeth to me more than barely to say, God *absolveth us from the Curse*, because it is set against *Man's Condemnation*, ( who reproached, slandered and persecuted the Christians as evil Doers, as they did Christ, to whom they were predestinated to be conformed ). And so must mean, *God will not only absolve us from his Curse, but also justify our Innocency against all the false Accusations of our Enemies*.

And it seemeth to be spoken by the Apostle, with respect to Isa. 50. 8. *He is near that justifieth me, who will contend with me ?* Which my reverence to this Learned Man sufficeth not to make me believe, is taken only in his sense of Absolution.

Rev. 22. 11. *He that is Righteous, let him be justified still*, ( δικαιωθήτω ) which not only our Translators, but almost all Expositors take as inclusive

clusive of Inherent Righteousness, if not principally speaking of it.

To speak freely, I remember not one Text of Scripture that useth the word [ *Justifie* ] in this Doctor's sense ; that is, *Only for the said absolution from the Curse of the Law* : For all those other Texts that speak for Justification by Christ's Grace, and Faith, *and not by the Works of the Law*, ( as *Rom. 3. 20, 24, 28, 30. and 4. 2, 5, 25. & 5. 1, 9, 16, 18. 1 Cor. 4. 4. Gal. 2. 16, 17. & 3. 8, 11, 24. & 5. 4, &c.* ) do all seem to me to mean, not only that [ we are *absolved from the Maledictory Sentence of the Law* ], but also that we are first *made*, and then accounted Persons first meet for Absolution, and next meet for God's Acceptance of us as just, and as Heirs of Life Eternal, and meet for the great *Reward in Heaven* : For when the Apostle denieth *Justification by Works* ; it is not credible that he meaneth only, that [ *By the Works of the Law no Man is absolved from the Curse of the Law* ] ; But also, *No Man by the Works of the Law*, is before God taken for a Performer of the necessary Condition of Absolution and Salvation, nor fit for his Acceptance, and for the Heavenly Reward.

*Ans. 2.* But let the Reader here note, that the Doctor supposeth *James* to mean, that [ *By Works a Man is absolved from the Maledictory Sentence of the Law, and not by Faith only* ]. For that *James* speaks of *Justification in foro Dei* is past all doubt ; And who would have thought that the Doctor had granted this of the Text of *James* ? But mistakes seldom agree among themselves.

*Ans. 3.* And would not any Man have thought



that this Author had pleaded for such an Imputation of Christ's Righteousness, as justifieth not only from the Maledictory Sentence of the Law, but also from the very guilt of sin as sin, we being reputed, (not only pardoned sinners, but) perfect fulfillers of the Law by Christ, and so that we are in Christ conform to the *Fac hoc* or preceptive part commanding Innocency? Who would have thought but this was his drift? If it be not, all his angry Opposition to me, is upon a mistake so foul, as reverence forbids me to name with its proper Epithets: If it be, how can the same Man hold, That we are justified as in Christ, conform to the Precept of perfect Innocency? And yet that *The Scripture mentioneth no Justification at all, in foro Dei, besides that one, which is Absolution from the Maledictory Sentence of the Law.* But still mistakes have discord with themselves.

*Ans. 4.* It is the judgment indeed of Mr. Gataker, Wotton, Piscator, Paraus, Ursine, Wendeline, and abundance other excellent Divines, that as sins of omission are truly sin, and *pœna damni*, or privations truly punishment; so for a sinner for his sin to be denied God's Love and Favour, Grace and Glory, is to be punished; and to be pardoned, is to have this privative punishment remitted as well as the rest; and so that Justification containeth our Right to Glory, as it is the bare forgiveness of the penalty of sin; because Death and Life, Darkness and Light are such Contraries, as that one is but the privation of the other: But this Learned Doctor seemeth to be of the commoner Opinion, that the Remission of Sin is but one part of our Justification, and that by Imputation of perfect Holiness

Holiness and Obedience we must have another part, which is our *Right to the Reward*; ( and I think a little Explication would end that difference ). But doth he here then agree with himself? And to contradict the common way of those with whom he joyneth? Do they not hold that Justification is more than an *Absolution from the Maledictory Sentence of the Law*?

*Ans.* 5. But indeed his very Description by *Absolution* is utterly ambiguous: 1. Absolution is either by *Actual Pardon*, by the Law or Covenant of Grace; - which giveth us our *Right to Impunity*: 2. Or by *Sentence* of the Judg, who publickly *decideth* our Case, and declareth our Right determinatively: Or by execution of that Sentence in actual delivering us from penalty; And who knoweth which of these he meaneth? This is but confusion, to describe by an unexplained equivocal word.

And who knoweth what Law he meaneth, whose *Maledictory Sentence* Justification absolveth us from? Doth he think that the Law of Innocency, and of *Moses*, and the Law of Grace are all one, which Scripture so frequently distinguisheth? Or that each of them hath not its *Malediction*? If he deny this, I refer him to my full proof of it, to Mr. *Cartwright* and elsewhere. If not, we should know whether he mean all, or which.

3. And what he meaneth by the Sentence of the Law is uncertain: Whether it be the Laws *Communion*, as obliging us to punishment, which is not a Sentence in the usual proper sense, but only a *virtual Sentence*, that is, the *Norma Judicis*; or whether he mean the *Sentence of God as Judg*, according to the *Law*: which is not the Sentence of the Law  
pro-

properly, but of the Judg : It's more intelligible speaking, and distinct, that must edifie us, and end those Controversies which ambiguities and confusion bred and feed.

*Ans. 6.* But which-ever he meaneth, most certainly it is not true that the Scripture mentioneth no other Justification in *foro Dei*. For many of the fore-cited Texts tell us, that it oft mentioneth a Justification, which is no Absolution from the Maledictory Sentence, (neither of the Law of Innocency, of *Moses*, or of Grace) but a Justification of a Man's innocency in *tantum*, or *quoad Causam hanc particularem*, *Viz.*

1. Sometimes a Justifying the Righteous Man against the slanders of the World, or of his Enemies.

2. Sometimes a justifying a Man in some one action, as having dealt faithfully therein.

3. Sometimes a judging a Man to be a faithful Godly Man, that performeth the Conditions of Life in the Law of Grace made necessary to God's Acceptance.

4. Sometimes for making a Man such, or for making him yet more inherently just, or continuing him so.

5. Sometimes for Justification by the Apology of an Advocate, (which is not *Absolution*).

6. Sometimes for Justification by *Witness*.

7. And sometimes, perhaps, by *Evidence*. As appeareth, *Isa* 50. 8. *Rom.* 8. 33. ( and so God himself is said to be justified, *Psal.* 51. 4. *Rom.* 3. 4. and Christ, *1 Tim.* 3. 16. ) *1 King.* 8. 32. *Hear thou in Heaven, and do, and judg thy Servants, condemning the Wicked to bring his way upon his Head ;*  
and



and justifying the Righteous, to give him according to his Righteousness, (where the Sentence is passed by the Act of Execution). Is this absolving him from the Curse of the Law? So 1 Chron. 6. 23. so Mat. 12. 37. & Jam. 2. 21, 24, 25. where Justification by our Words and by Works is asserted; and many other Texts so speak: Frequently to Justifie, is to maintain one, or prove him to be just. It's strange that any Divine should find but one sort or sense of Justification before God mentioned in the Scriptures.

I would give here to the Reader, a help for some excuse of the Author, viz. that by [ *præter unam illam quæ est Absolutio* ] he might mean, which is partly Absolution, and partly Acceptation, as of a fulfiller of the Precept of Perfection by Christ, and partly Right to the Reward, all three making up the whole; but that I must not teach him how to speak his own mind, or think that he knew not how to utter it; And specially, because the Instances here prove that even so it is very far from Truth, had he so spoken.

Ans. 7. But what if the word [Justification] had been found only as he affirmed? If Justice, (Righteousness) and Just, be otherwise used, that's all one in the sense, and almost in the word; seeing it is confessed, that to Justifie, is, 1. To make Just; 2. Or to esteem Just; 3. Or sentence Just; 4. Or to prove Just, and defend as Just; 5. Or to use as Just by execution. And therefore in so many senses as a Man is called Just in Scripture, he is inclusively, or by connotation, said to be Justified, and Justifiable, and Justificandus. And I desire no more of the Impartial Reader, but to turn

turn to his *Concordances*, and peruse all the Texts where the words [ Just, Justice, Justly, Righteous, Righteousness, Righteously ] are used ; and if he find not that they are many score, if not hundred times used, for that Righteousness which is the Persons Relation resulting from some Acts or Habits of his own, ( as the Subject or Agent ) and otherwise than according to his solitary sense here, let him then believe this Author.

§. 3. But he is as unhappy in his Proofs, as in his singular untrue Assertion : “ [ Rom. 8. 2, 4. *“ The Law of the Spirit of Life, hath freed us from* *“ the Law of Sin and of Death. Gal. 3. 13. God* *“ sent his Son, that the Righteousness of the Law* *“ might be fulfilled in us ; Christ hath redeemed us* *“ from the Curse of the Law ; and many more such :* Here is no mention of any but *one Legal Justification* ].

*Ans.* 1. Reader, do you believe that these two Texts are a perfect Enumeration. And that if these mention but one sense or sort of Justification, that it will follow that no more is mentioned in Scripture : Or if many hundred other Texts have the same sense ?

2. Nay, he hath chosen only these Texts where the word [ *Justification* ] or [ *Justifie* ] is not at all found. By which I may suppose that he intendeth the Controversie here *de re*, and not *de nomine*. And is that so ? Can any Man that ever considerately opened the Bible, believe that *de re* no such Thing is mentioned in Scripture. 1. As making a Man a believing Godly Man. 2. Or as performing the Conditions of Life required of us in the Covenant of Gracc. 3. Nor esteeming a  
Man

Man such. 4. Nor defending or proving him to be such. 5. Nor judging him such decisively. 6. Nor using him as such. 7. Nor as justifying a Man so far as he is Innocent and Just against all false Accusation of Satan or the World.

3. The first Text cited by him, *Rom. 8. 24.* downright contradicts him : Not only *Augustine*, but divers Protestant Expositors suppose, that by the *Law of the Spirit of Life* is meant, either the quickning Spirit it self given to us that are in Christ, or the Gospel, as it *giveth that Spirit into us* ; And that by *delivering us from the Law of Sin*, is meant either from that *sin which is as a Law within us*, or *Moses Law*, as it forbiddeth and commandeth all its peculiarities, and so maketh *doing or not doing* them sin ; and as it declareth sin, yea, and accidentally irritateth it : Yea, that by the Law of Death is meant, not only that Law we are cursed by, and so guilty, but chiefly that Law, as it is said *Rom. 7.* to *kill Paul*, and to occasion the abounding of sin, and the Life of it : And that by [ *the fulfilling of the Law in us, that walk not after the Flesh, but after the Spirit* ], is meant [ that by the Spirit and Grace of Christ, Christians do fulfil the Law, as it requireth sincere Holiness, Sobriety and Righteousness, which God accepteth for Christ's sake ; which the Law of *Moses*, without Christ's Spirit, enabled no Man to fulfil ]. Not to weary the Reader with citing Expositors, I now only desire him to peruse, *Ludov. de Dieu* on the Text.

And it is certain, that the Law that *Paul* there speaketh of, was *Moses Law* : And that he is proving all along, that the observation of it was not necessary to the Gentiles, to their performance, or  
Justi-



Justification and Salvation, (*necessitate præcepti vel medii*); (for it would not justify the Jews themselves). And sure, 1. all his meaning is not, [The Law will not absolve Men from the sense of the Law]. But also *its Works* will give no one the just title of a Righteous Man, accepted of God, and saved by him, as judging between the Righteous and the wicked: (as Christ saith, *Matth. 25. The Righteous shall go into Everlasting Life, &c.*) 2. And if it were only the *Maledictory Sentence of Moses Law*, as such, that *Paul* speaketh of Absolution from, as our only Justification, then none but Jews and Profelites who were under that Law, could have the Justification by Faith which he mentioneth; for it curseth none else: For what-ever the Law saith, it saith to them that are under the Law: The rest of the World were only under the Law of lapsed Nature, (the relicts of *Adam's Law of Innocency*) and the Curse for *Adam's* first Violation; and the Law of Grace made to *Adam* and *Noah*, and after perfected fullier by Christ, in its second Edition.

2. His other Text [ *Christ redeemed us from the Curse of the Law* ] proveth indeed that all Believers are redeemed from the Curse of the first Law of Innocency, and the Jews from the Curse of *Moses Law* (which is it that is *directly* meant): But what's that to prove that these words speak the whole and the *only Justification*? and that the Scripture mentioneth no other?

§. 4. He addeth, [ *Lex est quæ prohibet; Lex quæ pœnam decernit; Lex quæ irrogat: Peccatum est transgressio Legis: Pœna effectus istius transgressionis; Justificatio denique absolutio ab ista pœna: Itaque*

*cum Lex nisi præstita neminem Justificat, & præstitam omnes in Christo agnoscunt, aut Legalis erit omnis Justificatio coram Deo, aut omnino nulla* ].

*Answe.* 1. But doth he know but *one sort of Law* of God? Hath every Man incurred the Curse by *Moses Law* that did by *Adams*? Or every Man fallen under the peremptory irreverfible condemnation which the Law of Grace paffeth on them that never believe and repent? Doth this Law, [ *He that believeth not shall be damned* ] damn Believers? One Law condemneth all that are not Innocent. Another fuppofeth them under that defect, and condemneth peremptorily (not every Sinner) but the Wicked and Unbelievers.

2. Again here he faith, [ *Justification is Absolution from that Penalty* ]. But is a Man absolved (properly) from that which he was never guilty of? Indeed if he take *Absolution* fo loofly as to fignifie, the juftifying a Man againft a falfe Accufation, and pronouncing him *Not-Guilty*; So all the Angels in Heaven may poffibly be capable of Absolution: Juftification is ordinarily fo ufed, but Absolution feldom by Divines. And his words fhew that this is not his fenfe, if I underftand them. But if we are reputed perfect fulfillers of the Law of Innocency by Chrift, and yet Juftification is our Absolution from the Curse, then no Man is juftified that is Righteous by that Imputation.

3. And how unable is my weak Underftanding, to make his words at peace with themfelves? The fame Man in the next lines faith, [ *Lex nisi præstita neminem justificat*: and all *Justification before God must be legal or none* ]; fo that no Man is juftified but as reputed Innocent, or a performer of the Law:  
And

And yet *Justification* is our Absolution from the Punishment and Malediction of the Law ; As if he said, No Man is justified but by the pardon of that sin which he is reputed never to have had, and Absolution from that Curse and Punishment which he is reputed never to have deserved or been under. Are these things reconcileable ? But if really he take *Absolution* for justifying or acquitting from a false Accusation, and so to be absolved from the Malediction of the Law, is to be reputed one that never deserved it, or was under it, then it's as much as to say, that there is no pardon of sin, or that no Man that is pardoned, or reputed to need a Pardon, is justified.

4. All this and such Speeches would perswade the Reader that this Learned Disputer thinketh that I took and use the word [Legal] generally as of that which is related to any Law *in genere*, and so take *Evangelical* contrarily for that which is related to no Law : whereas I over and over tell him, that ( speaking in the usual Language that I may be understood ) I take [ Legal ] *specially* ( and not generally ) for that Righteousness which is related to the *Law of Works* or *Innocency*, (not as if we had indeed such a Righteousness as that Law will justify us for ; But a *pro-Legal-Righteousness*, one *instead of it*, in and by our perfect Saviour, which shall effectually save us from that Laws condemnation) : And that by [ *Evangelical Righteousness* ], I mean, that which is related to the *Law of Grace*, as the Rule of *Judgment*, upon the just pleading whereof that Law will not condemn but justify us. If he knew this to be my meaning, in my weak judgment, he should not have written either as if he did



did not, or as if he would perswade his Readers to the contrary : For Truth is most congruously defended by Truth : But if he *knew it not*, I despair of becoming intelligible to him, by any thing that I can write, and I shall expect that this Reply be wholly lost to him and worse.

5. His [ *Lex nisi præstita neminem justificat* ] is true ; and therefore no Man is justified by the Law, But his next words [ *& præstitam omnes in Christo agnoscunt* ] seemeth to mean that [ *It was performed by us in Christ* ] ; Or that [ *It justifieth us, because performed perfectly by Christ as such* ] : Which both are the things that we most confidently deny. It was not Physically, or Morally, or Politically, or Legally, or Reputatively, (take which word you will) *fulfilled by us in Christ* : it doth not justifie us, because it was fulfilled by Christ, (*as such*, or immediately, and *eo nomine*). It justified *Christ*, because he fulfilled it ; and so their Law doth all the perfect Angels. But we did not personally fulfil it in Christ ; it never allowed *vicarium obedientiæ* to fulfil it by our *selves* or another : Therefore anothers *Obedience*, merely as such, (even a Mediators) is not our Obedience or Justification : But that Obedience justifieth us, as given us only in or to the effecting of our Personal Righteousness, which consisteth in our right to Impunity, and to God's Favour and Life, freely given for Christ's Merits sake, and in our performance of the Conditions of the Law of Grace, or that free Gift, which is therefore not a co-ordinate but a sub-ordinate Righteousness (and Justification) to qualifie us for the former. This is so plain and necessary, that if ( in sense ) it be not understood by all that are admitted to the Sa-

cramental Communion, (excepting Verbal Controversies or Difficulties) I doubt we are too lax in our admissions.

§. 5. Next he tells us of a *threefold respect of Justification* : 1. *Ex parte principii*. 2. *Termini*. 3. *Medii* : ( I find my self uncapable of teaching him, that is a Teacher of such as I, and therefore presume not to tell him how to distinguish more congruously, plainly, and properly, as to the terms). And *as to the Principle or Fountain whence it floweth*, that is, *Evangelical Grace in Christ*, he saith, *It is thus necessary, that in our lapsed State all Justification be Evangelical* ].

*Ans.* Who would desire a *sharper* or a *softer*, a more *dissenting* or a more *consenting* Adversary ? Very good : If then I mean it *ex parte principii*, I offend him not by asserting Evangelical Righteousness : The Controversie then will be only *de nomine*, whether it be congruous thus to call it. And really are his *Names* and *Words* put into our Creed, and become so necessary as to be worthy of all the stress that he layeth on them, and the calling up the Christian World to arrive by their Zeal against our Phrase ? Must the Church be awakened to rise up against all those that will say with Christ, [ *By thy words thou shalt be justified* ]. And with James, [ *By Works a Man is justified, and not by Faith only* ], and [ *we are judged by the Law of Liberty* ]; and as Christ, *Joh. 5. 22.* [ *The Father judgeth no Man, but hath committed all Judgment to the Son* ]; and that shall recite the 25th Chapter of Matthew.

Even now he said at once, [ *There is no Justification in foro Dei, but Absolution, &c. The Law of the Spirit of Life hath freed us, &c. Here is no*  
men-

mention of any *Justification but Legal* ]. And now [ *All our Justification ex parte principii, is only Evangelical* ]. So then *no Text* talks of *Evangelical Justification*, or of *Justification ex parte principii*: And *Absolution* which defineth it, is named *ex parte principii*. And yet all *Justification* is *Evangelical*. Is this mode of Teaching worthy a Defence by a Theological War?

2. But Reader, Why may not I denominate *Justification ex parte principii*? *Righteousness* is formally a Relation: To justify constitutively, is to make *Righteous*. To be Justified, ( or *Justification in sensu passivo* ) is to be made *Righteous*; And *in foro*, to be judged *Righteous*: And what meaneth he by *Principium* as to a Relation, but that which other Men call the *Fundamentum*, which is *loco Efficientis*, or a remote efficient? And whence can a Relation be more fitly named, than from the *fundamentum*, whence it hath its formal being? Reader, bear with my Error, or correct it, if I mistake. I think that as our *Righteousness* is not all of one sort, no more is the *fundamentum*: 1. I think I have no *Righteousness*, whose immediate *fundamentum* is my sinless Innocency, or fulfilling the Law of Works or Innocency, by my self or another: and so I have no *fundamentum* of such. 2. I hope I have a *Righteousness* consisting in my personal *Right to Impunity and Life*; and that *Justice* or *Right* is mine by the Title of free *Condonation* and *Donation* by the Gospel-Covenant or Grant: And so that Grant or Gospel is the *fundamentum* of it: But the Merits of Christ's *Righteousness* purchased that Gift, and so those Merits are the remote *fundamentum* or efficient: And thus my *Justification*,



by the Doctor's confession, is Evangelical. 3. I must perish if I have not also a subordinate personal Righteousness, consisting in my performance of those Conditions on which the New-Covenant giveth the former. And the *fundamentum* of this Righteousness is the Reality of that performance, as related to the Irrogation, Imposition, or Tenor of the Covenant, making this the Condition. This is my Heresie, if I be heretical; and be it right or wrong, I will make it intelligible, and not by saying and unsaying, involve all in confusion.

§. 6. He addeth, [ *Ex parte Termini Legalis est, quia terminatur in satisfactione, Legi præstandâ: Liberavit me à Lege mortis, &c.* And hence, he saith, *the denomination is properly taken.*

Ans<sup>r</sup>. 1. The Reader here seeth that all this Zeal is exercised in a *Game at Words*, or *Logical Notions*; and the Church must be called for the umpirage, to stand by in Arms to judg that he hath won the Day: What if the *denomination be properly to be taken from the Terminus*? Is it as dangerous as you frightfully pretend to take it *aliunde*?

2. But stay a little: Before we come to this, we must crave help to understand what he talketh of: Is it, 1. *Justificatio, Justificans* (active sumpta)? Or, 2. *Justificatio Justificati* (passive)? 3. Or *Justitia*?

1. The first is *Actio*, and the *Terminus* of that Action is two-fold. 1. The Object or Patient (a believing Sinner). 2. The Effect, *Justificatio passivè*, neither of these is *the Law*, or its *Malediction*. But which of these is it that we must needs name it from?

2. The *passive* or *effective* Justification is in respect of the Subjects Reception called *Passio*: In respect

respect of the form received, it is as various as I before mentioned.

1. The Effect of the Donative Justification of the Law of Grace, is *Justitia data*; a Relation (oft described).

2. The Effect of the Spirits giving us *Inherent Righteousness*, is a *Quality given*, *Actis excited*, and a Relation thence resulting.

3. The Effect of *Justification per Sententiam Judicis*, is immediately a Relation, *Jus Judicatum*.

4. The Effect of an Advocates Justification, is *Justitia & persona ut defensa seu vindicata*.

5. The Effect of *Executive Justification*, is Actual Impunity or Liberation. And are all these one *Terminus*, or hence one name then? These are the *Termini* of *Justificatio Justificantis, ut Actionis*; and nothing of this nature can be plainer, than that, 1. Remission of sin (passively taken) the *Reatus* or *Obligatio ad pœnam*, (the first *ad quem*, and the second *à quo*) are both the immediate *Termini* of our Act of Justification: 2. That the *Terminus Justitiæ*, as it is the formal Relation of a Justified Person, as such, is the Law as *Norma Actionum*, as to Righteous Actions, and the Law or Covenant, as making the Condition of Life, as to those Actions, *sub ratione Conditionis & Tituli*. And the Promissory and Minatory part of the Law, as *Justitia* is *Jus præmii, & impunitatis*. First, The Actions, and then the Person are Just in Relation to the Law or Covenant, by which their Actions and they are to be judged. But the remoter *Terminus* is the *malum à quo*, and the *bonum ad quod*. And as *à quo*, it is not only the *epil* denounced, but also the



*Reatus*, or Obligation to it, and the efficacious Act of the Law thus cursing, and the *Accusation* of the Actor or Accuser, ( real or possible ) that is such a *terminus*.

II. But when he saith, *Ex parte Termini Legalis est*, either still he taketh *legal* generally, as comprehending the Law of *Innocency*, of *Works*, and of *Grace*, or not. If he do, I must hope he is more *intelligent* and *just*, than to insinuate to his Reader, that I ever mention an *Evangelical Justification* that is not so legal, as to be denominated from the Law of *Grace*, as distinct from that of *Works*: If not, he was indebted to his intelligent Reader for some proof, that no Man is justified against this false *Accusation*; [ Thou art by the Law of *Grace* the Heir of a far sorer punishment, for despising the Remedy, and not performing the Conditions of Pardon and Life. And also for this thou hast no right to Christ, and the Gifts of his Covenant of *Grace* ]. But no such proof is found in his Writings, nor can be given.

III. But his [ *Quia Terminatur in satisfactione Legi præstanda* ]. I confess it is a Sentence not very intelligible or edifying to me. I. *Satisfactio propria & stricte sic dicta differt à solutione ejusdem quod sit, solutio equivalentis alias indebite*: Which of these he meaneth, Satisfaction thus strictly taken, or *solutio ejusdem*, I know not: Nor know what it is that he meaneth by *Legi præstanda*: Indeed *solutio ejusdem* is *Legi præstanda*, but not *præstita* by us (personally or by another): For we neither kept the Law, nor bare the full Penalty; And  
the



the Law mentioned no *Vicarium Obedientiæ aut pænæ*; Christ performed the Law, as it obliged himself as Mediator, and as a Subject, but not as it obliged us; for it obliged us to *Personal performance only*: And Christ by bearing that Punishment ( in some respects ) which we deserved, satisfied the Law-giver, ( who had power to take a Commutation ) but not the Law: unless speaking improperly you will say that the Law is satisfied, when the remote ends of the Law-giver and Law are obtained. For the Law hath but one fixed sense, and may be it self changed, but changeth not it self, nor accepteth a *tantundem*: And Christ's suffering for us, was a *fulfilling* of the Law, which peculiarly bound him to suffer, and not a Satisfaction *loco solutionis ejusdem*: And it was no *fulfilling* the Penal part of the Law as it bound us to suffer: For so it bound none but us; so that the Law as binding us to Duty or Suffering, was neither fulfilled, nor strictly satisfied by Christ; but the Law-giver satisfied, and the remote ends of the Law attained, by Christ's perfect fulfilling all that Law which bound himself as Mediator.

Now whether he mean the Law as binding us to Duty, or to Punishment, or both, and what by *satisfaction* I am not sure: But as far as I can make sense of it, it seemeth to mean, that *Pænæ* is *satisfactio loco obedientiæ*, and that Punishment being our Due, this was *satisfactio Legi præstandæ*, ( for he saith not *Præstita* ). But then he must judge that we are justified only from the *penal Obligation* of the Law, and not from the *preceptive Obligation* to perfect Obedience. And this will not stand with the scope of other Passages, where he endureth not

my Opinion, that we are not *justified* by the *fac hoc*, the Precept as fulfilled, or from the *Reatus Culpe in se*, but by Christ's whole Righteousness from the *Reatus ut ad penam*.

2. But if this be his sense, he meaneth then that it is only the *Terminus à quo*, that *Justification* is properly denominated from. And why so? 1. As *Justitia* and *Justificatio* passive sumpta, vel ut effectus, is *Relatio*, it hath necessarily no *Terminus à quo*; And certainly is *in specie*, to be rather denominated from its own proper *Terminus ad quem*. And as *Justification* is taken for the Justifiers *Action*; why is it not as well to be denominated from the *Terminus ad quem*, as *à quo*? *Justificatio efficiens sic dicitur, quia Justum facit: Justificatio apologetica, quia Justum vindicat vel probat. Justificatio per sententiam, quia Justum aliquem esse Judicat: Justificatio executiva, quia ut Justum eum tractat.*

But if we must needs denominate from the *Terminus à quo*, how strange is it that he should know but of one sense of *Justification*?

3. But yet perhaps he meaneth, [ *In satisfactione Legi prestitâ*, though he say *prestandâ*, and so denominateth from the *Terminus à quo*: But if so, 1. Then it cannot be true: For *satisfacere* & *Justificare* are not the same thing, nor is *Justifying* giving *Satisfaction*; nor were we justified when Christ had satisfied, but long after: Nor are we justified *eo nomine*, because Christ satisfied, (that is, immediately) but because he gave us that *Jus ad impunitatem & vitam & spiritum sanctum*, which is the *Fruit* of his Satisfaction. 2. And as is said, if it be only *in satisfactione*, then it is not in that *Obedience* which fulfilth the preceptive part as it bound

bound us : for to satisfie for not fulfilling, is not to fulfil it. 3. And then no Man is justified, for no Man hath satisfied either the Preceptive or Penal Obligation of the Law, by himself or another : But Christ hath satisfied the Law-giver by Merit and Sacrifice for sin.

His *Liberavit nos à Lege Mortis*, I before shewed impertinent to his use, Is *Liberare & Justificare*, or *Satisfacere* all one ? And is *à Lege Mortis*, either from all the Obligation to Obedience, or from the sole malediction ? There be other Acts of *Liberation* besides *Satisfaction* : For it is [ *The Law of the Spirit of Life* ] that doth it : And we are freed both from the power of indwelling-sin, (called a Law) and from the Mosaical Yoak, and from the Impossible Conditions of the Law of Innocency, though not from its bare Obligation to future Duty.

§. 7. He addeth a Third, *Ex parte Medii, quod est Justitiæ Christi Legalis nobis per fidem Imputata : Omnem itaque Justificationem proprie Legalem esse constat.*

*Ans. 1.* When I read that he will have but one sense or sort of Justification, will yet have the Denomination to be *ex termino*, and so justifieth my distinction of it, according to the various *Termini* ; And here how he maketh the Righteousness of Christ to be but the *MEDIUM* of our Justification, (though he should have told us which sort of *Medium* he meaneth) he seemeth to me a very favourable consenting Adversary : And I doubt those Divines who maintain that Christ's Righteousness is the *Causa Formalis* of our Justification, (who are no small ones, nor a few, though other in answer to the Papists disclaim it) yea, and those that make it  
but



but *Causa Materialis*, (which may have a sound sense) will think this Learned Man betrayeth their Cause by prevarication, and seemeth to set fiercely against me, that he may yeeld up the Cause with less suspicion. But the truth is, we all know but in part, and therefore err in part, and Error is inconsistent with it self. And as we have conflicting Flesh and Spirit in the *Will*, so have we conflicting *Light* and *Darkness*, *Spirit* and *Flesh* in the Understanding; And it is very perceptible throughout this Author's Book, that in one line the *Flesh* and *Darkness* saith one thing, and in the next oft the *Spirit* and *Light* saith the contrary, and seeth not the inconsistency: And so though the *dark* and *fleshy* part rise up in wrathful striving Zeal against the Concord and Peace of Christians, on pretence that other Mens Errors wrong the Truth, yet I doubt not but Love and Unity have some interest in his lucid and Spiritual part. We do not only grant him that Christ's Righteousness is a *Medium* of our Justification, (for so also is *Faith* a *Condition*, and *Dispositio Receptiva* being a *Medium*); nor only some *Cause*, (for so also is the *Covenant-Donation*); but that it is an *efficient meritorious Cause*, and because if Righteousness had been that of our own, *Innocency* would have been founded in *Merit*, we may call Christ's Righteousness the *material Cause* of our Justification, remotely, as it is *Materia Meriti*, the Matter of the *Merit* which procureth it.

2. But for all this it followeth not that all Justification is only *Legal*, as *Legal* noteth its respect to the Law of Innocency: For 1. we are justified from or against the Accusation of being non-performers of the Condition of the Law of Grace;

2. And

2. And of being therefore unpardoned, and lyable to its forer Penalty. 3. Our particular subordinate Personal Righteousness consisting in the said performance of those Evangelical Conditions of Life, is so denominated from its conformity to the Law of Grace, (as it instituteth its own Condition) as the measure of it, (as *Rectitudo ad Regulam*). 4. Our *Jus ad impunitatem & vitam*, resulteth from the Donative Act of the Law or Covenant of Grace, as the *Titulus qui est Fundamentum Juris*, or supposition of our Faith as the Condition. 5. This Law of Grace is the *Norma Judicis*, by which we shall be judged at the Last Day. 6. The same Judg doth now *per sententiam conceptam* judg of us, as he will then judg *per sententiam prolatam*. 7. Therefore the Sentence being *virtually* in the Law, this same Law of Grace, which in *primo instanti* doth make *us Righteous*, (by *Condonation* and *Donation* of Right) doth *in secundo instanti*, *virtually* justifie us as containing that regulating use, by which we are to be sententially justified. And now judg Reader, whether no Justification be Evangelical, or by the Law of Grace, and so to be denominated : (for it is *lis de nomine* that is by him managed). 8. Besides that the whole frame of Causes in the Work of Redemption, (the Redeemer, his Righteousness, Merits, Sacrifice, Pardoning Act, Intercession, &c. ) are sure rather to be called Matters of the Gospel, than of the Law.

And yet we grant him easily ; 1. That Christ perfectly fulfilled the Law of Innocency, and was justified thereby, and that we are justified by that Righteousness of his, as the meritorious Cause.

2. That

2. That we being guilty of Sin and Death, according to the tenor of that Law, and that Guilt being remitted by Christ, as aforesaid, we are therefore justified from that Law, (that is, from its Obligation of us to Innocency as the necessary terms of Life, and from its Obligation of us to Death, for want of Innocency): But we are not justified by that Law, either as fulfilled or as satisfied by *us our selves*, either personally or by an Instrument, substitute or proper Representative, that was *Vicarius Obedientiæ aut pænæ*. 3. And we grant that the Jews were delivered from the positive Jewish Law, which is it that *Paul* calleth, *The Law of Works*. And if he please, in all these respects to call *Justification Legal*, we intend not to quarrel with the name, (though what I called *Legal* in those *Aphorisms*, I chose ever after to call rather, *Justitia pro-legalis*). But we cannot believe him, 1. That it is *only Legal*; 2. Or that that is the *only* (or most) proper denomination.

§. 8. He proceedeth thus, [*And it will be vain, if any argue, That yet none can be saved without Evangelical Works, according to which it is confessed that all men shall be judged: for the distinction is easie (which the Author of the Aphorisms somewhere useth) between the first or Private, and the last or Publick Justification. — In the first sense it is never said, That Works justifie, but contrary, That God justifieth him that worketh not, Rom. 4. 5. In the latter we confess that Believers are to be justified according to Works, but yet not Of (or By) Works, nor that that Justification maketh men just before God, but only so pronounceth them.*]

*Ansiv.* 1. This is such another Consenting Adversary



versary as once before I was put to answer ; who with open mouth calls himself consequentially what he calleth me ; if the same Cause, and not the Person make the Guilt. Nay let him consider whether his grand and most formidable Weapon [ So also saith Bellarmine, with other Papists ] do not wound himself : For they commonly say, That the first Justification is not of Works, or Works do not first justify us. Have I not now proved that he erreth and complyeth with the Papists ? If not, let him use better Arguments himself.

2. But why is the first Justification called Private ? Either he meaneth God's making us just constitutively, or his judging us so : and that per sententiam conceptam only, or prolatam also.

1. The common distinction in Politicks, inter *judicium Privatum & Publicum*, is fetcht from the Judg, who is either *Persona privata vel publica* : a private Man, or an authorized Judg judging as such : And so the Judgment of Conscience, Friends, Enemies, Neighbours, mere Arbitrators, &c. is *Judicium privatum* ; and that of a Judg in foro, is *Judicium publicum*, (yea, or in secret, before the concerned Parties only in his Closet, so it be decisive) : If this Learned Doctor so understand it, then, 1. *Constitutive Justification* ( which is truly first ) is publick Justification, being done by God the Father, and by our Redeemer, who sure are not herein private authorized Persons. 2. And the first *sentential Justification*, as merely *Virtual*, and not yet *Actual*, viz. as it's virtually in the Justifying Law of Grace as *norma Judicis* is publick in suo genere, being the *virtus* of a Publick Law of God, or of his Donative Promise. 3. And the first

first *Actual Justification*, per *Deum Judicem* per *sententiam conceptam* (which is God's secret judging the Thing and Person to be as they are) is (secret indeed *in se*, yet revealed by God's publick Word but) publick as to the Judg. 4. And the first *sententia prolata* ( the fourth in order ) is someway publick as opposite to secrecie, (for, 1. it is before the Angels of Heaven; 2. And in part by Executive demonstrations on Earth): But it is certainly by a *publick Judg*, that is, God. 5. And the first *Apologetical Justification* by Christ our *Interceding Advocate*, is publick both *quoad personam*, and as *openly* done in Heaven: And if this worthy Person deny any Justification *per sententiam Judicis*, upon our first Believing, or before the final Judgment, he would wofully fall out with the far greatest number of Protestants, and especially his closest Friends, who use to make a *Sentence of God* as Judg to be the *Genus* to Justification.

But if by [ *Private and Publick Justification* ]; he means [ *secret and open* ]. 1. How can he hope to be understood when he will use Political Terms unexplained, out of the usual sense of Politicians: But no men use to *abuse words* more than they that would keep the Church in flames by *wordy Controversies*, as if they were of the terms of Life and Death. 2. And even in that sense our first Justification is *publick* or open, *quoad Actum Justificantis*, as being by the Donation of a publick Word of God; Though *quoad effectum in recipiente*, it must needs be secret till the Day of Judgment, no Man knowing anothers Heart, whether he be indeed a sound Believer: And so of the rest as is intimated.

Concerning what I have said before, some may Object, 1. *That there is no such thing as our Justification notified before the Angels in Heaven.* 2. *That the Sententia Concepta is God's Immanent Acts, and therefore Eternal.*

*Ans.* To the first, I say, 1. It is certain by *Luk. 15. 10.* that the Angels know of the Conversion of a Sinner, and therefore of his Justification and publickly Rejoyce therein. Therefore it is notified to them. 2. But I refer the Reader for this, to what I have said to Mr. *Tombes* in my *Disputation of Justification*, where I do give my thoughts, That this is not the Justification by Faith meant by *Paul*, as Mr. *Tombes* asserteth it to be.

To the Second, I say, Too many have abused Theology, by the misconceiving of the distinction of *Immanent* and *Transient Acts* of God, taking all for *Immanent* which effect nothing *ad extra*. But none are properly *Immanent quoad Objectum*, but such as God himself is the *Object* of, ( as *se intelligere, se amare* ): An Act may be called indeed immanent in any of these three respects; 1. *Ex parte Agentis*; 2. *Ex parte Objecti*; 3. *Ex parte effectus*. 1. *Ex parte agentis*, all God's Acts are *Immanent*, for they are his Essence. 2. *Ex parte Objecti vel Termini*, God's Judging a Man Just or Unjust, Good or Bad, is transient; because it is denominated from the state of the *Terminus* or *Object*: And so it may be *various* and *mutable* denominatively, notwithstanding God's *Simplicity* and *Immutability*. And so the *Sententia Concepta* is not *ab Æterno*. 3. As to the *Effect*, all confess God's Acts to be *Transient* and *Temporary*. But there are some that effect not (as to judg a thing to be what it is).

3. Either



3. Either this Militant Disputer would have his Reader believe that I say, That a *Man is justified by Works*, in that which he called [*making just*, and the *first Justification*], or not : If he would, such *untruth* and *unrighteousness* (contrary to the full drift of many of my Books, and even that which he selected to oppose) is not a congruous way of disputing for *Truth* and *Righteousness* : nor indeed is it tolerably ingenuous or modest. If not, then why doth he all along carry his professed agreement with me, in a militant strain, perswading his Reader, that I favour of Socinianism or Popery, or some dangerous Error, by saying the very same that he saith. O what thanks doth God's Church owe such contentious Disputers for supposed Orthodoxy, that like *noctambuli*, will rise in their sleep, and cry, Fire, Fire, or beat an Allarm on their Drums, and cry out, *The Enemy, The Enemy*, and will not let their Neighbours rest !

I have wearied my Readers with so oft repeating in my Writings ( upon such repeated importunities of others ) these following Assertions about Works.

1. That we are never justified, first or last, by Works of *Innocency*

2. Nor by the *Works* of the Jewish Law (which *Paul* pleadeth against).

3. Nor by any Works of Merit, in point of Commutative Justice, or of *distributive* Governing Justice, according to either of those Laws (of *Innocency*, or *Jewish*).

4. Nor by any Works or Acts of Man, which are set against or instead of the least part of God's Acts,

Acts, Christ's Merits, or any of his part or honour.

5. Nor are we at first justified by any *Evangelical Works of Love, Gratitude or Obedience to Christ*, as *Works* are distinguished from our first *Faith* and *Repentance*.

6. Nor are we justified by *Repentance*, as by an *instrumental* efficient Cause, or as of the same receiving Nature with *Faith*, except as *Repentance* signifieth our change from *Unbelief* to *Faith*, and so is *Faith* it self.

7. Nor are we justified by *Faith* as by a mere Act, or moral good Work.

8. Nor yet as by a proper efficient Instrument of our Justification.

9. Much less by such *Works* of Charity to Men, as are without true love to God.

10. And least of all, by Popish bad Works, called *Good*, (as *Pilgrimages*, hurtful *Austerities*, &c.)

But if any Church-troubling Men will first call all Acts of Man's Soul by the name of *WORKS*, and next will call no Act by the name of *Justifying Faith*, but the *belief of the Promise* (as some) or the *accepting of Christ's Righteousness* given or imputed to us, as in se, our own (as others) or [the *Recumbency on this Righteousness*] (as others) or all these three Acts (as others); and if next they will say that this *Faith* justifieth us only as the proper *Instrumental Cause*; and next that to look for Justification by any other Act of Man's Soul, or by this *Faith* in any other respect, is to trust to that Justification by *Works*, which *Paul* confuteth, and to fall from Grace, I do detest such corrupting and

abusing of the Scriptures, and the Church of Christ. And I assert as followeth ;

1. That the Faith which we are justified by, doth as essentially contain our belief of the Truth of Christ's Person, Office, Death, Resurrection, Intercession, &c. as of the Promise of Imputation.

2. And also our consent to Christ's Teaching, Government, Intercession, as to Imputation.

3. And our *Acceptance* of Pardon, Spirit, and promised Glory, as well as Imputed Righteousness of Christ.

4. Yea, that it is essentially a Faith in God the Father, and the Holy Ghost.

5. That it hath in it essentially somewhat of Initial Love to God, to Christ, to Recovery, to Glory ; that is, of Volition ; and so of Desire.

6. That it containeth all that Faith, which is necessarily requisite at Baptism to that Covenant ; even a *consenting-practical-belief* in God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost : and is our Christianity it self.

7. That we are justified by this Faith, as it is [ *A moral Act of Man, adapted to its proper Office, made by our Redeemer, the Condition of his Gift of Justification, and so is the moral receptive aptitude of the Subject, or the Dispositio materiæ vel subjeçti Reipientis* ] : Where the Matter of it is [ *An adapted moral Act of Man* ] (by Grace). The Ratio formalis of its Interest in our Justification is [ *Conditio præstita* ] speaking politically, and [ *Aptitudo vel Dispositio moralis Receptiva* ] speaking logically ; which Dr. Twiss still calleth *Causa dispositiva*.

8. That Repentance as it is a change of the Mind from Unbelief to Faith, (in God the Father, Son,



Son, and Holy Ghost) is this Faith denominated from its *Terminus à quo* (principally).

9. That we are continually justified by this Faith as continued, as well as initially justified by its first Act.

10. That as this *Faith* includeth a *consent* to *future Obedience*, (that is, Subjection) so the *performance* of that *consent* in *sincere Obedience*, is the Condition of our Justification as continued (Secondarily) as well as Faith (or consent it self) primarily: And that thus *James* meaneth, that we are Justified by Works.

11. That God judging of all things truly as they are, now judgeth Men just or unjust, on these Terms.

12. And his Law being *Norma judicii*, now *vertually* judgeth us just on these terms.

13. And that the Law of Grace being that which we are to be judged by, we shall at the last Judgment also be judged (and so justified) thus far by or according to our sincere Love, Obedience, or Evangelical Works, as the Condition of the Law or Covenant of free Grace, which justifieth and glorifieth freely all that are thus Evangelically qualified, by and for the Merits, perfect Righteousness and Sacrifice of Christ, which procured the Covenant or free Gift of Universal Conditional Justification and Adoption, before and without any Works or Conditions done by Man whatsoever.

Reader, Forgive me this troublesom oft repeating the state of the Controversie; I meddle with no other. If this be Justification by Works, I am for it. If this Doctor be against it, he is against much

of the Gospel, If he be not, he had better have kept his Bed, than to have call'd us to Arms in his Dream, when we have sadly warred so many Ages already about mere words. For my part, I think that such a short explication of our sense, and rejection of ambiguities, is fitter to end these quarrels, than the long disputations of Confounders.

4. But when he saith, [*Works make not a Man just, and yet we are at last justified according to them*], it is a contradiction, or unsound. For if he mean *Works* in the sence excluded by Paul, we are not justified according to them, viz. such as make, or are thought to make the Reward to be not of Grace, but of Debt: But if he take *Works* in the sence intended by James, sincere Obedience is a secondary constitutive part of that inherent or adherent personal Righteousness, required by the Law of Grace, in subordination to Christ's Meritorious Righteousness; And what Christian can deny this? So far it maketh us Righteous, (as Faith doth initially). And what is it to be justified according to our Works, but to be judged, so far as they are sincerely done, to be such as have performed the secondary part of the Conditions of free-given Life?

5. His [*According*] but not [*ex operibus*] at the Last Judgment, is but a Logomachie [*According*] signifieth as much as I assert: But [*ex*] is no unapt Preposition, when it is but the subordinate part of Righteousness and Justification, of which we speak, and signifieth (with me) the same as [*According*].

6. His Tropical Phrase, that [*Works pronounce us just*] is another ambiguity: That the Judge will

will pronounce us just according to them, as the fore-said second part of the Constitutive Cause, or Matter of our Subordinate Righteousness, is certain from *Matth. 25.* and the scope of Scripture : But that they are only notifying Signs, and no part of the Cause of the day to be tryed, is not true, (which too many assert).

§. 9. He proceedeth, [ *If there be an Evangelical Justification at God's Bar, distinct from the legal one, there will then also be in each an absolution of divers sins : For if the Gospel forgive the same sins as the Law, the same thing will be done, and a double Justification will be unprofitable and idle. If from divers sins, then the Law forbids not the same things as the Gospel, &c.* ]

*Ans.* It's pitty such things should need any Answer.

1. It's a false Supposition, That *all Justification is Absolution from sin* : To justify the sincerity of our Faith and Holiness, is one act or part of our Justification, against all ( possible or actual ) false Accusation.

2. The Law of Innocency commanded not the Believing Acceptance of Christ's Righteousness and Pardon, and so the Remnants of that Law in the hand of Christ ( which is the Precept of perfect Obedience *de futuro* ) commandeth it only consequently, supposing the Gospel-Promise and Institution to have gone before, and selected this as the terms of Life ; so that as a Law in genere (existent only in speciebus) commandeth Obedience, and the Law of Innocency in specie commanded [ *personal*  
M 3 *perfect*



*perfect perpetual Obedience, as the Condition of Life*]; so the Gospel commandeth *Faith* in our Redeemer, as the new Condition of Life : on which supposition, even the Law of lapsed Nature further obligeth us thereto : And as the Commands differ, so do the Prohibitions.

There is a certain sort of sin excepted from pardon, by the pardoning Law, *viz.* Final non-performance of its Conditions : And to judg a Man not guilty of this sin, is part of our Justification, as is aforesaid.

§. 10. He addeth, [*If Legal and Evangelical Justification are specie distinct, then so are the Courts in which we are justified. — If distinct and subordinate, and so he that is justified by the Law, is justified by the Gospel, &c.*]

*Ans.* 1. No Man is justified by the Law of Innocency or Works, but Christ : Did I ever say that, [*That Law justifieth us*], who have voluminously wrote against it ? If he would have his Reader think so, his unrighteousness is such as civility forbids me to give its proper Epithets to. If not, against what or whom is all this arguing ?

2. I call it [*Legal*] as it is that perfect Righteousness of Christ our Surety, conform to the Law of Innocency ; by which he was justified (though not absolved and pardoned) : I call it [*pro Legalis justitia*], because that Law doth not justify us for it (but Christ only) but by it given us *ad effecta* by the New-Covenant ; we are saved and justified from the Curse of that Law, or from Damnation, as certainly as if we had done it our selves : I call

Faith

Faith our Evangelical Righteousness, on the Reasons too oft mentioned. Now these may be called *Two Justifications*, or ( rather ) *two parts of one*, in several respects, as pleaseth the Speaker. And all such Word-Souldiers shall have their liberty without my Contradiction.

3. And when will he prove that these two Sorts, or Parts, or Acts, may not be at once transacted at the same Bar? Must there needs be *one Court* to try *whether I am a true Believer*, or an *Infidel*, or *Hypocrite*; and *another* to judge that *being such*, I am to be justified against all Guilt and Curse, by vertue of Christ's Merits and Intercession? Why may not these two parts of *one Man's Cause* be judged at the same Bar? And why must your Pupils be taught so to conceive of so great a business, in it self so plain?

§. 11. He proceedeth, [ *The Use of this Evangelical Justification is made to be, that we may be made partakers of the Legal Justification out of us, in Christ: And so our Justification applyeth another Justification, and our Remission of sins another.*

*Ans.* No Sir; but our *particular subordinate sort of Righteousness*, consisting in the performance of the Conditions of the free Gift, (*viz.* a believing suitable *Acceptance*) is really our *Dispositio receptiva*, being the Condition of our Title to that *Pardon and Glory*, which for Christ's Righteousness is freely given us. And our *personal Faith and Sincerity* must be justified, and we *in tantum*, before our Right to Christ, Pardon and Life can be justified *in foro*.

2. And to justifie us as sincere Believers, when others are condemned as Hypocrites, and Unbelievers, and Impenitent, is not Pardon of Sin. These Matters should have been put into your (excellent) Catechism, and not made strange, much less obscured and opposed, when laying by the quarrels about mere words, I am confident you deny none of this.

§. 12. He addeth, [*Then Legal Justification is nothing but a bare word, seeing unapplyed; as to the Matter it is nothing, as it is not called Healing by a Medicine not applyed; nor was it ever heard that one Healing did apply another*].

*Answ.* Alas, alas, for the poor Church, if this be the Academies best! sorrow must excuse my Complaint! If it be an Argument it must run thus: If *Legal* (or *pro-legal*) *Righteousness* (that is, our part in Christ's Righteousness) be none to us (or none of our Justification) when not-applyed, than it is none also when it is applyed. But, &c.

*Answ.* It is none till applyed: Christ's Merits, or Legal Righteousness justifie himself, but not us till applyed: (Do you think otherwise, or do you wrangle against your self?) But I deny your Consequence: How prove you that it is *none when applyed therefore*? Or the Cure is none when the Medicine is applyed?

Perhaps you'll say, That *then* our *Personal Righteousness*, and *subordinate Justification*, is ours before Christ's Righteousness, and so the greater dependeth on, and followeth the less.

*Answ.* I.



*Ans.* 1. Christ's own Righteousness is before ours. 2. His Condition, Pardon to fallen Mankind is before ours. 3. This Gift being Conditional, excepteth the non-performance of the Condition ; And the nature of a Condition, is to *suspend the effect of the Donation till performed*. 4. Therefore the performance goeth before the said Effect, and our Title. 5. But it is not therefore any *cause* of it, but a *removal* of the *suspension* ; nor hath the Donation any other dependance on it. And is not all this beyond denial with Persons not studiously and learnedly mislead ?

But you say, *It was never heard that one Healing applied another.*

*Ans.* And see you not that this is a *lis de nomine*, and of a name of your own introduction for illustration ? If we were playing at a Game of Tropes, I could tell you that the *Healing* of Mens *Unbelief* is applicatory for the *healing* of their *Guilt* ; And the healing of Men's Ignorance, Pride, and Wrangling about words, and frightening Men into a Conceit that it is about Life and Death, is applicatory as to the healing of the Churches Wounds and Shame. But I rather chuse to ask you, Whether it was never heard that a *particular subordinate personal Righteousness* ( even *Faith* and *Repentance* ) was made by God the Condition of our Right to Pardon, and Life by Christ's Righteousness ? Did you never teach your Sholars this, ( in what words you thought best ? ) And yet even our Faith is a Fruit of Christ's Righteousness ; but nevertheless the Condition of other Fruits.

If you say that our *Faith* or *Performance* is not  
to

to be called *Righteousness*, I refer you to my Answer to Mr. Cartwright ; And if the word *Righteousness* be not often ( ten to one ) used in Scripture for somewhat Personal, than for Christ's Righteousness imputed, then think that you have said something.

If you say, *But it justifieth not as a Righteousness, but as an Instrument.* I Answer, 1. I have said elsewhere so much of its Instrumentality, that I am ashamed to repeat it. 2. It *justifieth* not at all, (for that signifieth *efficiency*) ; but only maketh us capable Recipients. 3. *We are justified by-it* as a *medium*, and that is a Condition performed ( as aforesaid ) : And when that Condition by a Law is made both a *Duty* and a *Condition* of Life, the performance is by necessary resultancy [ a *Righteousness* ]. But we are not justified by it, as it is a *Righteousness in genere* ; nor as a mere moral Virtue or Obedience to the Law of Nature ; but as it is *the performance of the Condition of the Law of Grace* ; and so as it is *this particular Righteousness*, and no other.

§. 13. [ *In Legal Justification* ( saith he ) *taken precisely, either there is Remission of sin, or not : If not, What Justification is that ? If yea, then Evangelical Justification is not necessary to the application of it ; because the Application is supposed, &c.* ]

Ans. 1. What I usually call [ *Evangelical Righteousness* ] he supposeth me to call *Justification* ; which yet is true, and sound, but such as is before explained.

2. This

2. This is but the same again, and needeth no new answer ; The performance of the Condition is strangely here supposed to follow the *Right* or Benefit of the Gift or Covenant : If he would have the Reader think I said so, he may as ingeniously tell, that I deny all Justification : If not, what meaneth he ?

---

## C H A P. VII.

*Dr. Tullies Quarrel about Imputation of Christ's Righteousness, considered.*

§. I. **C** *Ap. 8. pag. 79. he saith, [ Because no Man out of Socinus School, hath by his Dictates more sharply exagitated this Imputation of Righteousness, than the Author of the Aphorisms ; and it is in all mens hands, we think meet to bring into a clearer Light, the things objected by him (or more truly his Sophistical Cavils) whence the fitter Prospect may be taken of almost the whole Controversie ].*

*Answ.* That the Reader may see by what Weapons Theological Warriours wound the Churches Peace, and profligate brotherly Love ; let him consider how many palpable Untruths are in these few Lines, even in matter of Fact.

1. Let him read Dr. Gell, Mr. Thorndike, and by his own confession, the Papists ( a multitude of them )



them ) and tell me true, that [ *No Man out of Socinus School hath, &c.* ] To say nothing of many late Writings near us.

2. If I have, 1. never written one word against [ *Imputation of Righteousness* ] there or elsewhere ; 2. Yea, have oft written for it ; 3. And if those very Pages be for it which he accuseth ; 4. Yea, if there and elsewhere I write more for it than *Olevian, Ursine, Paraus, Scultetus, Wendeline, Piscator*, and all the rest of those great Divines, who are for the *Imputation* only of the Passive Righteousness of Christ, when I profess there and often, to concur with *Mr. Bradshaw, Grotius*, and others that take in the Active also, yea and the Habitual, yea and Divine respectively, as advancing the Merits of the Humane ; If all this be notoriously true, what Epithets will you give to this Academical Doctors notorious Untruth ?

3. When that Book of *Aphorisms* was suspended or retracted between twenty and thirty years ago (publickly), because of many crude Passages and unapt Words, and many Books since written by me purposely, fully opening my mind of the same things ; all which he passeth wholly by, save a late Epistle ; what credit is to be given to that Man's ingenuity, who pretendeth that this being in all mens hands, the answering it will so far clear all the Controversie.

§. 2. Dr. T. [ *He hence assaulteth the Sentence of the Reformed ; because it supposeth, as he saith, that we were in Christ, at least, legally before we believed, or were born. But what proof of the consequence doth he*

be bring ? ] ( The rest are but his Reasons against the Consequences, and his talk against me , as pouring out Oracles, &c. )

*Ans.* 1. Is this the mode of our present Academical Disputers, To pass by the stating of the Controversie, yea, to silence the state of it, as laid down by the Author, whom he opposeth in that very place, (and more fully elsewhere often)? Reader, the Author of the *Aphorisms*, pag. 45. and forward, distinguishing as Mr. Bradshaw doth, of the several senses of Imputation, and how Christ's Righteousness is made ours, 1. Beginneth with their Opinion, who hold, [ *That Christ did so obey in our stead, as that in God's esteem, and in point of Law we were in Christ dying and suffering, and so in him we did both perfectly fulfil the Commands of the Law by Obedience, and the Threatnings of it by bearing the Penalty, and thus (say they) is Christ's Righteousness imputed to us, viz. His Passive Righteousness for the pardon of our sins, and deliverance from the Penalty; His Active Righteousness for the making of us Righteous, and giving us title to the Kingdom; And some say the Habitual Righteousness of his Humane Nature, instead of our own Habitual Righteousness; Yea, some add the Righteousness of the Divine Nature* ].

The second Opinion which he reciteth is this, [ *That God the Father accepteth the sufferings and merits of his Son, as a valuable consideration, on which he will wholly forgive and acquit the Offenders, and receive them into his favour, and give them the addition of a more excellent happiness, so they will but receive his Son on the terms expressed in the Gospel.*

And

And as distinct from theirs, who would thus have the *Passive Righteousness only imputed*, he professeth himself to hold with *Bradshaw, Grotius, &c.* that the Active also is so imputed, being *Justitia Meriti*, as well as *Personæ*, and endeavoureth to prove it: But not imputed in the first rigid sense, as if God esteemed us to *have been*, and *done*, and *suffered* our *selves in* and *by Christ*, and merited by *him*. Thus he states the Controversie; And doth this Doctor fight for Truth and Peace, by 1. passing by all this; 2. Saying, I am against Imputed Righteousness; 3. And against the Reformed? Were not all the Divines before named Reformed? Was not *Camero, Capellus, Placcus, Amyrald, Dallaus, Blondel, &c.* Reformed? Were not *Wotton, Bradshaw, Gataker, &c.* Reformed? Were not of late *Mr. Gibbons, Mr. Truman*, to pass many yet alive, Reformed? Must that Name be shamed, by appropriating it to such as this Doctor only?

2. And now let the Reader judg, with what face he denieth the Consequence, (that it *supposeth us to have been in Christ legally, &c.*) When as I put it into the Opinion opposed, and opposed no other. But I erred in saying, that [ *most of our ordinary Divines* ] hold it; But he more in fathering it in common on the Reformed.

§. 2. Dr. T. [ 2. *Such Imputation of Righteousness*, he saith, *agreeth not with Reason or Scripture*: But what Reason meaneth he? Is it that vain, blind, maimed, unmeasurably procacious and tumid Reason of the Cracovian Philosophers? — Next he saith,



*saieth, Scripture is silent of the Imputed Righteousness of Christ; what a saying is this of a Reformed Divine? so also Bellarmine, &c.*

*Ans.* Is it not a doleful case that *Orthodoxness* must be thus defended? Is this the way of vindicating Truth? 1. Reader, my words were these, (just like *Bradshaws*) [*It teacheth Imputation of Christ's Righteousness in so strict a sense, as will neither stand with Reason, nor the Doctrine of the Scripture, much less with the P H R A S E of Scripture, which mentioneth no Imputation of Christ or his Righteousness*]. 1. Is this a denying of Christ's Righteousness imputed? Or only of that intollerable sense of it? 2. Do I say here that Scripture mentioneth not Imputed Righteousness, or only that strict sense of it? 3. Do I not expressly say, It is the *Phrase* that is not to be found in Scripture, and the unsound sense, but not the sound?

2. And as to the *Phrase*, Doth this Doctor, or can any living Man find that *Phrase* in Scripture, [*Christ's Righteousness is imputed to us*]? And when he knoweth that it is not there, are not his Exclamations, and his Bug-bears [*Cracovian Reason, and Bellarmine*] his dishonour, that hath no better Weapons to use against the Churches Peace? To tell us that the *sense* or Doctrine is in Scripture, when the question is of the *Phrase*, or that Scripture speaketh in his rigid sense, and not in ours, is but to lose time, and abuse the Reader, the first being impertinent, and the second the begging of the Question.

§. 3. Dr. T. The Greek word answering to *Imputation*, is ten times in Rom. 4. And what is imputed but *Righteousness*? we have then some imputed *Righteousness*. The Question is, only what or whose it is, Christ's or our own? Not ours, therefore Christ's: If ours, either its the *Righteousness of Works*, or of *Faith*, &c.

Ans. 1. But what's all this to the Phrase? Could you have found that Phrase [ *Christ's Righteousness is imputed* ], why did you not recite the words, but Reason as for the sense?

2. Is that your way of Disputation, to prove that the Text speaketh of the *Imputation of Christ's Righteousness*, when the Question was only, *In what sense*? What kind of Readers do you expect, that shall take this for rational, candid, and a Plea for Truth?

3. But to a Man that cometh unprejudiced, it is most plain, that *Paul* meaneth by [ *imputing it for Righteousness* ] that the Person was or is, accounted, reckoned, or judged *Righteous*, where *Righteousness* is mentioned as the formal Relation of the Believer: so that what-ever be the matter of it ( of which next ) the formal Relation sure is our own, and so here said: And if it be from the matter of Christ's *Righteousness*, yet that must be our own, by your Opinion. And it must be our own, in and to the proper Effects, in mine. But sure it is not the same numerical formal Relation of [ *Righteousness* ] that is in Christ's Person, and in ours: And it's that formal Relation, as in *Abraham*, and not in Christ, that is called *Abraham's Reputed Righteousness*

ousness in the Text : I scarce think you will say the contrary.

§. 4. Dr. T. [ *But Faith is not imputed to us for Righteousness.*

*Ans.* Expressly against the words of the Holy Ghost there oft repeated. Is this defending the Scripture, expressly to deny it? Should not reverence, and our subscription to the Scripture sufficiently rather teach us to distinguish, and tell in *what sense it is imputed*, and in *what not*, than thus to deny, without distinction, what it doth so oft assert? Yea, the Text nameth *nothing else as so imputed, but Faith.*

§. 5. *If it be imputed, it is either as some Virtue, or Humane Work, ( the To Credere ) or as it apprehendeth and applyeth Christ's Righteousness? Not (the first) — If Faith be imputed relatively only, as it applyeth to a Sinner the Righteousness of Christ, it's manifest that it's the Righteousness of Christ only that is imputed, and that Faith doth no more to Righteousness, than an empty hand to receive an Alms.*

*Ans.* 1. Sure it doth as a voluntarily receiving hand, and not as a mere *empty hand*. And voluntary grateful Reception may be the Condition of a Gift.

2. You and I shall shortly find that it will be the Question on which we shall be Justified or Condemned; not only whether we received Christ's Righteousness, but whether by Faith we received Christ in all the Essentials of his Office, and to all the essential saving Uses: Yea, whether according to the sense of the Baptismal Covenant, we first be-  
N lievingly



lievingly received, and gave up our selves to God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, and after performed sincerely that Covenant.

3. But let me defend the Word of God : Faith is imputed for Righteousness, even *this Faith now described* ; 1. *Remotely, ex materia aptitudine*, for its fitness to its formal Office ; And that fitness is, 1. Because it is an *Act of Obedience to God*, or *morally good*, (for a *bad* or *indifferent Act* doth not justify). 2. More specially as it is the *receiving, trusting, and giving up our selves* to God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, to the proper ends of Redemption, or a suitable Reception of the freely offered Gift ; and so connoteth Christ the Object (for the Object is essential to the Act *in specie* ). 2. But proximately *Faith* is so *reputed*, or imputed, as it is the *performance* of the *Condition* of the Justifying Covenant or Donation.

And to be *imputed* for Righteousness, includeth, That [ *It is the part required of us by the Law of Grace, to make us partakers of the Benefits of Christ's Righteousness, which meriteth Salvation for us instead of a legal and perfect Righteousness of our own, ( which we have not )*. Or, [ *Whereas we fell short of a Righteousness of Innocency, Christ by such a Righteousness hath merited our Pardon and Salvation, and given title to them by a New Covenant of Grace, which maketh this Faith the Condition of our Title ; and if we do this, we shall be judged evangelically Righteous ; that is, such as have done all that was necessary to their right in Christ and the said Benefits, and therefore have such a Right* ].

This is plain English, and plain Truth, wrangle no more against it, and against the very Letter of the

the Text, and against your Brethren and the Churches Concord, by making Men believe that there are grievous Differences, where there are none.

Reader, I was going on to Answer the rest, but my time is short, Death is at the door : Thou seest what kind of Work I have of it, even to detect a Learned Man's Oversights, and temerarious Accusations. The weariness will be more to thee and me, than the profit : I find little before, but what I have before answered here, and oft elsewhere ; And therefore I will here take up, only adding one Chapter of Defence of that Conciliation which I attempted in an Epistle to Mr. *W. Allens* Book of the Two Covenants, and this Doctor, like an Enemy of Peace, assaulteth.

---

## CHAP. VIII.

*The Concord of Protestants in the Matter of Justification defended, against Dr. Tullies Oppositions, who would make Discord under pretence of proving it.*

§. 1. **W**HILE *Truth* is pretended by most, that by *envious striving* introduce *Confusion*, and every evil *Work*, it usually falleth out by God's just Judgment, that such are almost as opposite to *Truth*, as to *Charity* and *Peace*. What more palpable instances can there be, than such as on such accounts have lately assaulted me : Mr. *Danvers*, Mr. *Bagshaw*, &c. and now this Learned Doctor. The very stream of all his Opposition against me about Imputation, is enforced by this oft repeated Forgery, that I deny *all Imputation of Christ's Righteousness* : Yea, he neither by *fear*, *modesty*, or *ingenuity*, was restrained from writing, pag. 117. [*Omnem ludibrio habet Imputationem*] [*He derideth all Imputation*]. Judg by this what credit contentious Men deserve.

§. 2. The conciliatory Propositions which I laid down in an Epistle to Mr. *W. Allens* Book, I will here transcribe, that the Reader may see what it is that these Militant Doctors war against.

*Lest*



Left any who know not how to stop in mediocrity, should be tempted by Socinians or Papists, to think that we countenance any of their Errors, or that our Differences in the point of Justification by Faith or Works, are greater than indeed they are; and lest any weak Opinionative Persons, should clamour unpeaceably against their Brethren, and think to raise a name to themselves for their differing Notions; I shall here give the Reader such evidences of our real Concord, as shall silence that Calumny.

Though some few Lutherans did, upon peevish suspiciousness against *George Major* long ago, assert, That [ Good Works are not necessary to Salvation ]: And though some few good Men, whose Zeal without Judgment doth better serve their own turn than the Churches, are jealous, lest all the good that is ascribed to Man, be a dishonour to God; and therefore speak as if God were honoured most by saying the worst words of our selves; and many have uncomely and irregular Notions about these Matters: And though some that are addicted to sidings, do take it to be their Godly Zeal to censure and reproach the more understanding sort, when they most grossly err themselves: And though too many of the People are carried about through injudiciousness and temptations to false Doctrines and evil Lives; yet is the Argument of Protestants thus manifested.

1. They all affirm that Christ's Sacrifice, with his Holiness and perfect Obedience, are the meritorious Cause of the forgiving Covenants, and of our Pardon and Justification thereby, and of our Right to Life Eternal, which it giveth us. And that this Price was not paid or given in it self im-

mediately to us, but to God for us ; and so, that our  
foresaid Benefits are its Effects.

2. They agree that Christ's Person and ours were not really the same ; and therefore that the same Righteousness, which is an Accident of one, cannot possibly be an Accident of the other.

3. They all detest the Conceit, that God should aver, and repute a Man to have done that which he never did.

4. They all agree that Christ's Sacrifice and Merits are really so effectual to procure our Pardon, Justification, Adoption, and right to the sealing Gift of the Holy Ghost, and to Glory, upon our Faith and Repentance ; that God giveth us all these benefits of the New-Covenant as certainly for the sake of Christ and his Righteousness, as if we had satisfied him, and merited them our selves : and that thus far Christ's Righteousness is ours in its Effects, and imputed to us, in that we are thus used for it, and shall be judged accordingly.

5. They all agree, that we are justified by none, but a practical or working Faith.

6. And that this Faith is the Condition of the Promise, or Gift of Justification and Adoption.

7. And that Repentance is a Condition also, though ( as it is not the same with Faith, as Repentance of Unbelief is ) on another aptitudinal account ; even as a willingness to be cured, and a willingness to take one for my Physician, and to trust him in the use of his Remedies, are on several accounts the Conditions on which that Physician will undertake the Cure, or as willingness to return to subjection and thankful acceptance of a purchased Pardon, and of the Purchasers Love and  
future

future Authority, are the Conditions of a Rebel's Pardon.

8. And they all agree, that in the first instant of a Man's Conversion or Believing, he is entred into a state of Justification, before he hath done any outward Works : and that so it is true, that good Works follow the Justified, and go not before his initial Justification : as also in the sense that *Austin* spake it, who took Justification, for that which we call Sanctification or Conversion.

9. And they all agree, that Justifying Faith is such a receiving affiance, as is both in the Intellect and the Will ; and therefore as in the Will, participateth of some kind of Love to the justifying Object, as well as to Justification.

10. And that no Man can chuse or use Christ as a Means ( so called, in respect to his own intention ) to bring him to God the Father, who hath not so much love to God, as to take him for his end in the use of that means.

11. And they agree, that we shall be all judged according to our Works, by the Rule of the Covenant of Grace, though not for our Works, by way of commutative, or legal proper merit. And Judging is the Genus, whose Species is Justifying and Condemning : and to be judged according to our Works, is nothing but to be justified or condemned according to them.

12. They all agree, that no Man can possibly merit of God in point of Commutative Justice, nor yet in point of Distributive or Governing Justice, according to the Law of Nature or Innocency, as *Adam* might have done, nor by the Works of the Mosaical Law.



13. They all agree, that no Works of Mans are to be trusted in, or pleaded, but all excluded, and the Conceit of them abhorred.

1. As they are feigned to be against, or instead of the free Mercy of God.

2. As they are against, or feigned, instead of the Sacrifice, Obedience, Merit, or Intercession of Christ.

3. Or as supposed to be done of our selves, without the Grace of the Holy Ghost.

4. Or as supposed falsely to be perfect.

5. Or as supposed to have any of the afore-disclaimed Merit.

6. Or as materially consisting in Mosaical Observances.

7. Much more in any superstitious Inventions.

8. Or in any Evil mistaken to be Good.

9. Or as any way inconsistent with the Tenor of the freely pardoning Covenant. In all these senses Justification by Works is disclaimed by all Protestants at least.

14. Yet all agree, that we are created to good Works in Christ Jesus, which God hath ordained, that we should walk therein; and that he, that nameth the Name of Christ, must depart from iniquity, or else he hath not the Seal of God; and that he that is born of God sinneth not; that is, predominantly. And that all Christ's Members are Holy, Purified, zealous of Good Works, cleansing themselves from all filthiness of Flesh and Spirit, that they might perfect Holiness in God's fear, doing good to all Men, as loving their Neighbours as themselves; and that if any Man have not the Sancti-

Sanctifying Spirit of Christ, he is none of his, nor without Holiness can see God.

15. They all judg reverently and charitably of the Ancients, that used the word [ Merit of Good Works ], because they meant but a moral aptitude for the promised Reward, according to the Law of Grace through Christ.

16. They confess the thing thus described themselves, however they like not the name of Merit, lest it should countenance proud and carnal Conceits.

17. They judg no Man to be Heretical for the bare use of that word, who agreeth with them in the sense.

18. In this sense they agree, that our Gospel-Obedience is such a necessary aptitude to our Glorification, as that Glory ( though a free Gift ) is yet truly a reward of this Obedience.

19. And they agree, that our final Justification by Sentence at the Day of Judgment doth pass upon the same Causes, Reasons, and Conditions, as our Glorification doth.

20. They all agree, that all faithful Ministers must bend the labour of their Ministry in publick and private, for promoting of Holiness and good Works, and that they must difference by Discipline between the Obedient and the Disobedient. And O ! that the Papists would as zealously promote Holiness and good Works in the World, as the true serious Protestants do, whom they factiously and peevishly accuse as Enemies to them ; and that the Opinion, Disputing, and name of good Works, did not cheat many wicked Persons into self-flattery and Perdition, while they are void of that which  
they

they dispute for. Then would not the Mahometans and Heathens be deterred from Christianity by the wickedness of these nominal Christians, that are near them : nor would the serious practice of that Christianity, which themselves in general profess, be hated, scorned, and persecuted by so many, both Protestants and Papists ; nor would so many contend that they are of the True Religion, while they are really of no Religion at all any further, than the Hypocrites Picture and Carcass may be called Religion : Were Men but resolved to be serious Learners, serious Lovers, serious Practisers according to their knowledg, and did not live like mockers of God, and such as look toward the Life to come in jest, or unbelief, God would vouchsafe them better acquaintance with the True Religion than most Men have.

§. 3. One would think now that this should meet with no sharp Opposition, from any Learned lover of Peace ; and that it should answer for it self, and need no defence. But this Learned Man for all that, among the rest of his Military Exploits, must here find some Matter for a Triumph.

And 1. Pag. 18. he assaulteth the third Propos. [*They all detest the Conceit, that God should aver, and repute a Man to have done that which he never did*].

And is not this true ? Do any sober Men deny it, and charge God with Error or Untruth ? Will not this Man of Truth and Peace, give us leave to be thus far agreed, when we are so indeed ?



But saith he, [ *Yea, the Orthodox abhor the contrary, if [ to have done it ] be taken in sensu forensi, (for in a Physical and Personal, they abhor it not, but deride it): Doth the Aphorist abhor these and such-like sayings, [ We are dead, buried, risen from the Dead with Christ ? ]* ]

*Ans. 1.* Take notice Reader, that it is but the *Words*, and not the *Matter* that he here assaulteth ; so that all here seemeth but *lis de nomine*. He before, pag. 84. extolleth *Chrysostom* for thus expounding, [ *He made him sin for us* ] ; that is, to be condemned as an Offender, and to die as a Blasphemer. And this sense of Imputation we all admit ; ( But *Chrysostom* in that place oft telleth us, That by [ Sin ] he meaneth both one counted a wicked Man by his Persecutors, [ not by God ] and one that suffered that cursed Death, which was due to wicked cursed Men : And which of us deny not Justification by Works as *Chrysostom* doth ? I subscribe to his words, [ *It is God's Righteousness ; seeing it is not of Works (for in them it were necessary that there be found no blot) but of Grace, which blotteth out and extinguisheth all sin : And this begetteth us a double benefit, for it suffereth us not to be lift up in mind, because it is all the Gift of God, and it sheweth the greatness of the benefit* ]. This is as apt an Expression of my Judgment of *Works* and *Grace* as I could chuse. But it's given to some Men to extol that in one Man, which they fervently revile in others. How frequently is *Chrysostom* by many accused as favouring Free-Will, and Man's Merits, and sinelling of Pelagianism ? And he that is acquainted with *Chrysostom*, must know, That he includeth all these things in Justification. 1. Remission

tion of the sin, as to the Punishment. 2. *Remission* of it by *Mortification*, ( for so he calleth it, in *Rom. 3. p. ( mihi ) 63.* ) 3. *Right to Life* freely given for Christ's sake. 4. And *Inherent Righteousness* through Faith : And he oft saith, That this is called the *Righteousness of God, because as God, who is living, quickeneth the dead, and as he that is strong giveth strength to the weak; so he that is Righteous, doth suddenly make them Righteous that were lapsed into sin ]*, as he there also speaketh. And he oft tells us, It is *Faith it self*, and not only Christ believed in, that is imputed for Righteousness, or Justifieth : And in *Rom. 4. p. 80.* he calleth the Reward, [ *the Retribution of Faith* ]. And pag. 89. he thus conjoyneth [ *Faith and Christ's Death* ] to the Question, *How Men obnoxious to so much sin are justified*, [ *he sheweth that he blotted out all sin, that he might confirm what he said, both from the Faith of Abraham by which he was justified, and from our Saviours Death, by which we are delivered from sin* ], But this is on the by.

2. But saith Dr. T. *The Orthodox abhor the contrary in sensu forensi.*

*Ans.* How easie is it to challenge the Titles of *Orthodox, Wise, or good Men* to ones self? And who is not Orthodox, himself being Judg? But it seems with him, no Man must pass for Orthodox that is not in so gross an error of his Mind, ( if these words, and not many better that are contrary must be the discovery of it ) viz. That will not say, that *in sensu forensi*, God esteemeth Men to have done that which they never did. The best you can make of this is, that you cover the same sense, which I plainlier expresse, with this illfavoured Phrase

Phrase of Man's inventing: But if indeed you mean any more than I by your *sensus forensis*, viz. that such a *suffering* and *meriting* for us may, in the lax improper way of some Lawyers speaking, be called, [ *Our own Doing, Meriting, Suffering, &c.* ] I have proved, that the Doctrine denied by me, subverteth the Gospel of Christ.

Reader, I remember what *Grotius* ( then Orthodox, thirty years before his Death ) in that excellent Letter of Church-Orders, Predestination, Perseverance, and Magistrates, animadverting on *Molinæus*, saith, *How great an injury those Divines, who turn the Christian Doctrine into unintelligible Notions and Controversies, do to Christian Magistrates; because it is the duty of Magistrates to discern and preserve necessary sound Doctrine, which these Men would make them unable to discern.* The same I must say of their injury to all Christians, because all should hold fast that which is proved True and Good, which this sort of Men would disable them to discern. We justly blame the Papists for locking up the Scripture, and performing their Worship in an unknown Tongue. And alas, what abundance of well-meaning Divines do the same thing by undigested Terms and Notions, and unintelligible Distinctions, not adapted to the Matter, but customarily used from some Persons revered by them that led the way? It is so in their Treatates, both of Theology and other Sciences; and the great and useful Rule, *Verba Rebus aptanda sunt*, is laid aside: or rather, Men that understand not Matter, are like enough to be little skilful in the expressing of it: And as Mr. Pemble saith, A cloudy unintelligible stile, usually signifieth a cloudy



dy unintelligent Head, ( to that sense ) : And as Mr. J. *Hamfrey* tells Dr. *Fullwood*, ( in his unanswerable late Plea for the Conformists against the charge of Schism ) pag. 29. [*So overly are men ordinarily wont to speak at the first sight, against that which others have long thought upon* ] ; that some Men think, that the very jingle of a distinction not understood is warrant enough for their reproaching that Doctrine as dangerous and unsound, which hath cost another perhaps twenty times as many hard studies, as the Reproachers ever bestowed on that Subject.

To deliver thee from those Learned Obscurities, read but the Scripture impartially, without their Spectacles and ill-devised Notions, and all the Doctrine of Justification that is necessary, will be plain to thee : And I will venture again to fly so far from flattering those, called Learned Men, who expect it, as to profess that I am perswaded the common sort of honest unlearned Christians, ( even Plowmen and Women ) do better understand the Doctrine of Justification, than many great Disputers will suffer themselves or others to understand it, by reason of their forestalling ill-made Notions : these unlearned Persons commonly conceive, 1. That Christ in his own Person, as a Mediator, did by his perfect Righteousness and Sufferings, merit for us the free pardon of all our sins, and the Gift of his Spirit and Life Eternal, and hath promised Pardon to all that are Penitent Believers, and Heaven to all that so continue, and sincerely obey him to the end ; and that all our after-failings, as well as our former sins, are freely pardoned by the Sacrifice, Merits, and Intercession of Christ, who also giveth

us his Grace for the performance of his imposed Conditions, and will judg us, as we have or have not performed them ]. Believe but this plain Doctrine, and you have a righter understanding of Justification, than many would let you quietly enjoy, who tell you, [ That Faith is not imputed for Righteousness; that it justifieth you only as an Instrumental Cause, and only as it is the reception of Christ's Righteousness, and that no other Act of Faith is justifying, and that God esteemeth us to have been perfectly Holy and Righteous, and fulfilled all the Law, and died for our own sins, in or by Christ, and that he was politically the very Person of every Believing Sinner ]; with more such like.

And as to this distinction which this Doctor will make a Test of the Orthodox, ( that is, Men of of his Size and Judgment ) you need but this plain explication of it.

1. *In Law-sense, a Man is truly and fitly said himself to have done that, which the Law or his Contract alloweth him to do either by himself or another; ( as to do an Office, or pay a Debt by a Substitute or Vicar ). For so I do it by my Instrument, and the Law is fulfilled and not broken by me, because I was at liberty which way to do it. In this sense I deny that we ever fulfilled all the Law by Christ; and that so to hold subverts all Religion as a pernicious Heresie.*

2. *But in a tropical improper sense, he may be said to [ be esteemed of God to have done what Christ did; who shall have the benefits of Pardon, Grace, and Glory thereby merited, in the manner and measure given by the free Mediator, as certainly as if he*  
had

*had done it himself*]. In this improper sense we agree to the *Matter*, but are sorry that improper words should be used as a snare against sound Doctrine, and the Churches Love and Concord. And yet must we not be allowed *Peace*?

§. 4. But my free Speech here maketh me remember how sharply the Doctor expounded and applyed one word in the retracted Aphorisms: I said (not of the *Men*, but of the *wrong Opinion* opposed by me) [*It fondly supposeth a Medium betwixt one that is just, and one that is no sinner*] one that hath his sin or guilt taken away, and one that hath his unrighteousness taken away: It's true in bruits and insensibles that are not subjects capable of Justice, there is, &c. There is a Negative Injustice which denominateth the Subject non-justum, but not injustum, where Righteousness is not due. But where there is the debitum habendi, its privative. The Doctor learnedly translateth first the word [*fondly*] by [*stolide*]; and next he (*fondly*, though not *stolide*) would perswade the Reader, that it is said of the *Men*, though himself translate it [*Doctrina*].

And next he bloweth his Trumpet to the War, with this exclamation, [*Stolide! O vocis mollitiem, & modestiam! O stolidos Ecclesiæ Reformatæ Clarissimos Heroes! Aut ignoravit certè, aut scire se dissimulat, (quod affine est calumnie) quid isti statuant, quos loquitur, stolidi Theologi*].

Ans<sup>r</sup>. 1. How blind are some in their own Cause? Why did not Conscience at the naming of Calumnie say, [*I am now committing it?*] It were better write in English, if Latin translations must needs



needs be so false ! we use the word [*fond*] in our Country, in another sense than [*foolish*] ; with us it signifieth any byassed Inclination, which beyond reason propendeth to one side : and so we use to say, That *Women are fond of their Children*, or of any thing *over-loved* : But perhaps he can use his Logick, to gather by consequences the Title of the *Person*, from the Title of his *Opinion*, and to gather [*foolishly*] by consequence out of [*fondly*]. To all which I can but answer, That if he had *made himself* the *Translator* of my Words, and the *Judg* of my *Opinions* ; if this be his best, he should not be chosen as such by me. But it may be he turned to *Riders Dictionary*, & found there [*fondly, vide foolishly*].

2. The *Stolidi Theologi* then is his own phrase ! And in my Opinion, another Mans Pen might better have called the Men of his own Opinion [*Ecclesiæ Reformata clarissimos Heroes*] compared with others ! I take *Gataker, Bradshaw, Wotton, Camero*, and his followers ; *Ursine, Olevian, Piscator, Paræus, Wendeline*, and multitudes such, to be as famous Heroes as himself : But this also on the by.

§. 5. But I must tell him whether I abhor the Scripture Phrase, [*We are dead, buried, and risen with Christ*].

I answer, No ; nor will I abhor to say, That *in sensu forensi, I am one political Person with Christ*, and am perfectly holy and obedient by and in him, and died and redeemed my self by him, when he shall prove them to be Scripture Phrases : But I desire the Reader not to be so *fond*, ( pardon the word ) as by this bare question to be enticed to believe, that it is any of the meaning of those Texts that use that Phrase which he mentioneth, that

[ *Legally, or in sensu forensi, every Believer is esteemed by God to have himself personally died a violent death on the Cross, and to have been buried, and to have risen again, and ascended into Heaven, nor yet to be now there in Glory, because Christ did and doth all this in our very Legal Person. Let him but 1. consider the Text, 2. and Expositors, 3. and the Analogy of Faith, and he will find another sense; viz. That we so live by Faith on a dying, buried, risen and glorified Saviour, as that as such he dwelleth objectively in our Hearts, and we partake so of the Fruits of his Death, Burial, and Resurrection, and Glory, as that we follow him in a Holy Communion, being dead and buried to the World and Sin, and risen to newness of Life, believing that by his Power we shall personally, after our death and burial, rise also unto Glory. I will confess that we are perfectly holy and obedient by and in Christ, as far as we are now dead, buried, and risen in him.*

§. 6. And here I will so far look back, as to remember, That he ( as some others ) confidently telleth us, That [ *the Law bound us both to perfect Obedience, and to punishment for our sin, and therefore pardon by our own suffering in Christ, may stand with the reputation, that we were perfectly Obedient and Righteous in Christ.* ]

*Ans.* And to what purpose is it to dispute long, where so notorious a contradiction is not only not discerned, but obtruded as *tantum non* necessary to our Orthodoxness, if not to our Salvation? I ask him,

1. Was not Christ as our Mediator perfectly holy habitually, and actually, without Original or Actual Sin?

2. If



2. If all this be reputed to be *in se*, our own as *subjected in* and *done by our selves political*, or *in sensu forensi*; Are we not then reputed *in foro*, to have no original or actual sin, but to have innocently fulfilled all the Law, from the first hour of our lives to the last? Are we reputed *innocent* in Christ, as to *one* part only of our lives, (if so, which is it?) or as to all?

3. If as to all, is it not a *contradiction* that in Law-sense, we are reputed perfectly Holy and Innocent, and yet sinners.

4. And can he have need of Sacrifice or Pardon, that is reputed never to have sinned (legally)?

5. If he will say that in Law-sense, we have or are *two Persons*, let him expound the word *Persons* only, as of *Qualities* and *Relations*, (nothing to our Case in hand); or else say also, That as we are holy and perfect in one of our own Persons, and *sinful, unrighteous, or ungodly* in another; so a Man may be in Heaven in one of his own Persons, and on Earth, yea and in Hell in the other: And if he mean that the same Man is *justified* in his Person in Christ, and condemned in his other Person; consider which of these is the *Physical* Person; for I think its that which is like to suffer.

§. 7. pag. 224. He hath another touch at my Epistle, but gently forbearcth contradiction as to Num. 8. And he saith so little to the 11th, as needeth no answer.

§. 8. pag. 127. He assaulteth the first Num. of N. 13. That *we all agree against any conceit of Works that are against or instead of the free Mercy of God*].

And what hath he against this? Why that



which taketh up many pages of his Book, and seemeth his chief strength in most of his Contest, viz. [*The Papists say the same*] and [so saith *Bellarmino*]. It's strange that the same kind of Men that deride *Fanatick Sectaries*, for crying out in Church-Controversies, [O *Antichristian Popery, Bellarmine, &c.*] should be of the same Spirit, and take the same course in greater Matters, and not perceive it, nor acknowledg their agreement with them! But as Mr. J. Humfrey saith in the foresaid Book of the word [*Schism, Schism*] oft canted out against them, that will not sacrilegiously surrender their Consciences, or desert their Ministry, [*The great Bear hath been so oft led through the streets, that now the Boys lay by all fear, and laugh or make sport at him*] so say I of this Sectarian Bugbear, [*Popery, Antichristian, Bellarmine*] either the Papists really say as we do, or they do not. If not, is this Doctor more to be blamed for making them *better than they are*, or for making *us worse*? which ever it be, *Truth* should defend *Truth*. If they do, I heartily rejoyce, and it shall be none of my labour any more (whatever I did in my *Confession of Faith*) to prove that they do not. Let who will manage such ungrateful Work. For my part, I take it for a better Character of any Opinion, that Papists and Protestants agree in it, than that the Protestants hold it alone. And so much for [*Papists and Bellarmine*] though I think I know better what they teach, than his Book will truly tell me.

§. 9. But he addeth, [*Humane Justifying Works are in reality adverse to the free Mercy of God, therefore to be accounted of no value to Righteousness*].

*Ans.*

*Ans. 1.* But whose phrase is *Justifying Works*?

2. Doth not the *Holy Ghost* say, That a *Man* is justified by *Works*, and not by *Faith* only? *Jam. 2.*

3. Doth not *Christ* say, *By thy words thou shalt be justified*?

4. Do not I over and over tell the *World*, That I hold *Justification* by *Works* in no sense, but as signifying the same as [*According to Works*] which you own? And so both *Name* and *Thing* are confessed by you to be *Scriptural*.

5. I have before desired the *Reader* to turn to the words, [*Righteous, Righteousness, Justification, &c.*] in his *Concordance*. And if there he find *Righteousness* mentioned as consisting in some *Acts* of *Man*, many hundred times, let him next say if he dare, that they are to be *bad in no price to Righteousness*: Or let him read the *Texts* cited by me in my *Confession of Faith*.

6. Because, *Faith, Repentance, Love, Obedience*, are that whose sincerity is to be judged in order to our *Life* or *Death* ere long; I will not say that they are to be vilified as to such a *Righteousness* or *Justification*, as consisteth in our vindication from the charge of *Impenitency, Infidelity, Unholiness, Hypocrisie, &c.* The reading of *Mat. 25.* resolved me for this *Opinion*.

§. 10. Next he noteth our detesting such *Works* as are against or instead of *Christ's Sacrifice, Righteousness, Merits, &c.* To this we have the old *Cant, The Papists say the like.*

*Reader*, I proved that the generality of *Protestants* are agreed in all those twenty *Particulars*, even in all the material *Doctrines* about *Man's Works* and *Justification*, while this warlike *Doctor*

would set us all together by the ears still, he is over-ruled to assert that the Papists also are agreed with us. The more the better, I am glad if it be so, and will here end with so welcome a Conclusion, that maketh us all herein to be Friends: only adding, That when he saith that [*such are all Works whatever, (even Faith it self) which are called into the very least part of Justification*]; even as a *Condition* or *subordinate personal Evangelical Righteousness*, such as Christ and James, and a hundred Texts of Scripture assert; I answer, I cannot believe him, till I cease believing the Scriptures to be true; which I hope will never be: And am sorry that so worthy a Man can believe so gross an Opinion, upon no better reasons than he giveth: And yet imagine, that had I the opportunity of free conference with him, I could force him to manifest, That he himself differeth from us but in meer words or second Notions, while he hotly proclaimeth a greater discord.

---



A N  
ANSVVER

T O

Dr. *TULLIES*

Angry Letter.

---

By *Rich. Baxter.*

---



---

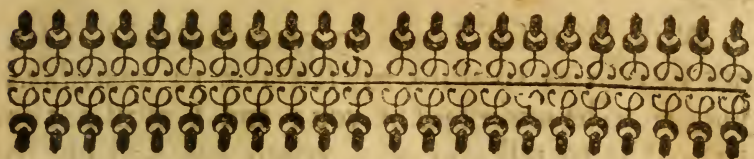
L O N D O N,

Printed for *Nevil Simmons* and *Jonath. Robinson*, at  
the Princes-Arms and Golden-Lion, in *St. Pauls*  
Church-yard, 1675.

ANIS VVER  
O  
SILVER  
Avery & Co.

By the Board of Directors

700000



# *An Answer to Dr. Tullies Angry Letter.*

Reverend Sir,



IF I had not before *perceived* and *lamented* the great *Sin of Contenders*, the dangerous *snare* for ignorant Christians, and the great *Calamity* of the Church, by making *Verbal Differences* seem *Material*, and variety of some Arbitrary Logical Notions, to seem *tantum non*, a variety of Religions; and by frightening Men out of their Charity, Peace, and Communion, by Bugbear-Names, of this or that *Heretic* or *dangerous Opinion*, which is indeed but a *Spectrum* or *Fantasm* of a dreaming or melancholy Brain, your *Justificatio Paulina*, and your *Letter* to me, might be sufficient means of my full Conviction. And if once reading of your Writings do not yet more increase my love of the *Christian simplicity*, and plain old *Divinity*, and the amicable Communion of practical Christians upon those terms, and not meddling with Controversies in a militant way, till by long impartial studies they are well understood, I  
must



must confess my non-proficiency is very unexcusable.

With your self I have no great business; I am not so vain as to think my self able to *understand* you, or to be *understood* by you: and I must not be so bold as to tell you why, much less will I be so injurious to the Reader, as by a *particular examining all your words*, to extort a confession that their *sense* is *less* or *worse* than I could wish: For *cui bono*? What would this do but more offend you? And idle words are as great a fault in writing as in talk: If I have been guilty of too many, I must not so much add to my fault, as a too particular examination of such Books would be. But for the sake of your *Academical Youth*, whom you thought meet to allarm by your Caution, I have answered so much of your Treatise as I thought necessary to help even Novices to answer the rest themselves. For their sakes (though I delight not to offend you) I must say, That if they would not be deceived by such Books as yours, it is not an *Answer* to them that must be their preservative, but an orderly studying of the Doctrines handled; Let them but learn truly the several senses of the word [*Justification*], and the *several sorts*, and *what they are*, and still constrain *ambiguous words* to confess *their sense*, and they will need no other Answer to such Writings.

And as to your Letter (passing by the spume and passion) I think these few Animadversions may suffice.

§. I. Between twenty and thirty years ago, I did in a private Disputation prove our guilt of the sins of our nearer Parents; and because many  
doubted

doubted of it, I have ott since in other writings mentioned it : About three years ago, having two Books of Mr. *William Allens* in my hand to peruse, in order to a Publication, ( a *Perswasive to Unity*, and a *Treatise of the Two Covenants* ) ; in a Preface to the latter, I said, [ *That most Writers, if not most Christians, do greatly darken the Sacred Doctrine, by overlooking the Interest of Children in the Actions of their nearer Parents, and think that they participate of no guilt, and suffer for no original sin, but Adam's only, &c.* ] You fastened on this, and warned seriously the Juniors, not rashly to believe one that brings forth such Paradoxes of his ( or that ) Theologie, which you added to your [ *O cacos ante Theologos quicunque unquam fuistis* ] : The charge was expressed by [ *aliud invenisse peccatum Originale, multo ceterius quam quod ab Adamo traductum est* ]. Hereupon I thought it enough to publish that old private Disputation, which many before had seen with various Censures : Now you send me in your Letter the strange tidings of the success : You that deterred your Juniors by so frightful a warning, seem now not only to agree with me, that we are guilty of our nearer Parents sin, and contract additional pravity from them as such, ( which was my Assertion ) but over-do all others, and Truth it self in your Agreement ! Now you take it for an injury to be reported to think otherwise herein than I do : yea, and add, [ *Which neither I, nor any Body else I know of, denies as to the thing, though in the extent, and other circumstances, all are not agreed, and you may in that enjoy your Opinion for me* ]. This is too kind : I am loth to tell you how many that

that I know, and have read, deny it, lest I tempt you to repent of your Agreement.

But doth the World yet need a fuller evidence, that some Men are *de materiâ* agreed with them, whom they raise the Country against by their Accusations and Suspensions?

But surely what passion or spatling soever it hath occasioned from you, I reckon that my labour is not lost: I may tell your *Juniors*, that I have sped extraordinary well, when I have procured the published consent of such a Doctor. Either you were of this mind *before* or *not*: If not, it's well you are brought to confess the Truth, though not to confess a former Error. If yea, then it's well that so loud and wide a seeming disagreement is confessed to be none, that your Juniors may take warning, and not be frightened from Love and Concord by every melancholy Allarm.

Yea, you declare your conformity to the Litany, [*Remember not our Offences, nor the Offences of our Fore fathers*], and many words of indignation you use for my questioning it. All this I like very well as to the Cause; And I matter it not much how it looks at me: If you *agree* more *angrily* than others disagree, the Cause hath some advantage by the Agreement. Though me-thinks it argueth somewhat unusual, that seeming Dissenters should close by so vehement a Collision.

But yet you *will not agree* when you *cannot chuse but agree*, and you carry it still as if your Allarm had not been given without cause: Must we *agree*, and not *agree*? What yet is the Matter? Why it is [*a new original sin*]. My ordinary expressions of  
it,



it may be fully seen in the Disputation : The phrase you laid hold on in a Preface is cited before, [*That we participate of no guilt, and suffer for no original sin but Adam's only*], I denied. And what's the dangerous Error here ? That our nearer Parents sin was *Adam's*, I may presume that you hold not. That we are *guilty* of such, you *deny not* : That *it is sin*, I find you not denying : sure then all the difference must be in the word [ ORIGINAL ].

And if so, you that so hardly believe your loud-noised disagreements to be but *verbal*, must patiently give me leave here to try it. Is it any more than the Name ORIGINAL that you are so heinously offended at ? Sure it is not : Else in this Letter purposely written about it, you would have told your Reader *what it is*. Suffer me then to summon your Allarm'd Juniors to come and see what a *Spectrum* it is that must affright them ; and what a Poppet-Play or dreaming War it is, that the Church is to be engaged in, as if it were a matter of Life and Death ? *Audite juvenes !* I took the word [ ORIGINAL ] in this business to have several significations. First, That is called [ ORIGINAL ] Sin, which was the *ORIGO* of all other sins in the Humane World : And that was not *Adam's sin*, but *Eves*.

2. That which was the *ORIGO* of sin to all the World, save *Adam* and *Eve*, communicated by the way of Generation : And that was *Adams* and *Eves* conjunct, viz. 1. Their first sinful Acts ; 2. Their Guilt ; 3. And their habitual pravity (making it full, though in Nature following the Act). This Sin, Fact, Guilt, and Habit, as Accidents

cidents of the Persons of *Adam* and *Eve*, are not Accidents of our Persons.

3. *Our personal participation*; 1. *In the guilt of the sin of Adam and Eve*; 2. And of a vicious *privation and habit* from them, as soon as we are Persons. Which is called *Original sin*, on three accounts conjunct; 1. Because it is a participation of their *Original Act* that we are guilty of; 2. Because it is in us *ab Origine*, from our *first Being*; 3. And because it is the *Origo* of all our *Actual Sins*.

4. I call that also [ ORIGINAL ] (or *part of Original Sin*) which hath but the two later only; viz. 1. Which is in us *AB ORIGINE*, from our first personal being; 2. Which is the *Root* or *ORIGO* in our selves of all our *Actual Sins*: And thus our *Guilt* and *Vice* derived from our *nearer Parents*, and not from *Adam*, is our *Original Sin*; That is, 1. Both *Guilt* and *Habit* are in us from our *Original*, or first Being; 2. And all our *Actual Sin* springeth from it as a partial Cause: For I may presume that this Reverend Doctor doth not hold that *Adam's* sin derived to us is in one *part* of the *Soul*, ( which is not partible ) and our *nearer Parent's* in another; but will grant that it is *one viciousity* that is derived from both, the latter being a Degree added to the former; though the *Reatus* having more than *one fundamentum*, may be called *diverse*. That *Origo & Active & passive dicitur*, I suppose we are agreed. Now I call the *vicious Habits* contracted from our *nearer Parents* by special reason of *their own sins*, superadded to the degree, which else we should have derived from  
Adam,

*Adam*, a part of our original sinful Pravity, even a secondary part. And I call our *guilt* of the sins of our nearer *Parents* ( not *Adam's* ) which you will, either a *secondary Original Guilt*, or *Sin*, or a secondary part of our *Original Guilt*. See then our dangerous disagreement : I call that ORIGINAL, which is in us *ab Origine*, when we are first Persons, and is partly the Root or *Origo* in us of all our following Actual Sin : though it was not the *Original Sin* of *Mankind*, or the first of Sins. The Doctor thinks this an Expression, which all *Juniors* must be warned to take heed of, and to take heed of the Doctrine of him that useth it. The Allarm is against this dangerous word [ ORIGINAL ]. And let a Man awake tell us what is the danger.

But I would bring him yet to agreement even *de nomine*, though it anger him. 1. Let him read the *Artic. 9. of the Church of England*, and seeing there *Original Sin* is said to be that *corruption of Nature* whereby we are far gone from *Original Righteousness*, and are of our own Nature inclined to evil, so that the flesh lusteth against the Spirit. The lust of the flesh called *φῆξις σαρκὸς*, which some do expound the *Wisdom*, some *Sensuality*, some the *Affection*, some the *desire of the Flesh*, not subject to the *Law of God* ] : Seing a degree of all this same Lust is in Men from the special sins of their Fore-fathers, as well as from *Adam's* ; Is not this Degree here called *Original Sin* ? ( why the Church omitted the Imputed Guilt aforesaid, I enquire not ). \*

2. If this will not serve, if he will find me any Text of Scripture, which useth the Phrase, [ ORIGINAL Sin ], I will promise him hereafter to use



use it in no other sense, than the Scripture useth it.

3. If that will not serve, if the Masters of Language will agree, ( yea, to pass by our *Lexicons*, if the Doctors of that University will give it us under their hands ) that the word [ ORIGINAL ] is unaptly and dangerously applyed to that sinful *Guilt* and *Pravity* which is in us *ab Origine Nostræ existentie*, and is the internal *Radix vel Origo* of all our Actual Sin, in part of Causality, I will use that Epithete so no more.

4. If all this will not serve, if he himself will give me a *fitter Epithete*, I will use it : And now we *over-agree* in Doctrine, a word shall not divide us, unless he will be angry because we are agreed, as *Jonas* was that the *Ninivites* were spared, because it seemed to disgrace his Word.

§. II. pag. 4, 5, &c. You invite me to, [ a full entire retractation of my Doctrine of Justification (you add, *By Works*) and the secondary Original Sin ].

1. Will you take it well if I retract that which you profess now to hold, and know none that denyeth, then there is no pleasing you : If I must be thought to wrong you for seeming to differ from you, and yet must retract all : What, yours and all Mens ?

2. Do you mean the *words* or the *sense* of *Justification* (as you call it) *by Works* ? For the words, I take you for a subscriber to the 39 *Articles* ; and therefore that you reject not the Epistle of St. *James* : And for the *sense*, I confess it is a motion suitable to the Interest of your *Treatise*, ( though not of the Truth ) : He that cannot confute the Truth, would

would more easily do his Work, if he could persuade the Defenders of it to an *Entire Retraction*. Hereupon, pag. 5. you recite my words, of the difficulty of bringing some Militant Divines to yield : Your Admonition for Self-Application of them is useful, and I thank you for it : But is it not a streight that such as I am in, between two contrary sorts of Accusers ? When Mr. *Danvers*, and Multitudes on that side, Reproach me daily for *Retractions*, and you for want of them ? How natural is it now to Mankind, to desire to be the Oracles of the World, and that all should be *Silenced*, or *Retracted*, which is against their Minds ? How many call on me for Retraction ? Mr. *Tombs*, and Mr. *Danvers*, for what I have Written for Infants-Baptism : The *Papists* for what I have Written against them : And how many more ? And as to what I have *Retracted*, One reproached me for it, and another either knoweth not of it, or persuadeth others that it is not done.

You say, pag. 6. [*A great out-cry you have made of me, as charging you with things you have Retracted*— And pag. 7. *What's the reason you have not hitherto directed us to the particulars of your Recantation, what, when, where ?*— You direct one indeed, to a small Book, above Twenty years ago retracted.— All I can pick up of any seeming Retraction, is that you say, that *Works* are necessary at least to the continuation of our Justification.

*Ans.* Either this is Written by a *Wilful*, or a *Heedless* mistaking of my words. The first I will not suspect ; it must therefore be the second, (for I must not judg you *Unable* to understand plain English). And is it any wonder if you have



many such Mistakes in your disputes of Justification, when you are so *heedless* about a matter of Fact? Where did I ever say, that I had *Recanted*? Or that I *Retracted* any of the Doctrine of Justification, which I had laid down? Cannot you distinguish between *Suspending*, or *Revoking*, or *Retracting* a particular Book, for the sake of several *Crude and Incongruous* Expressions, and Retracting or Recanting that Doctrine of Justification? Or can you not understand words, that plainly thus Distinguish? Why talk you of *what*, and *when*, and *where*, and conjecture at the words, as if you would make the Reader believe, that indeed it is some confessed Errors of mine, which you Confuted? and that I take it for an Injury, because I Retracted them? And so you think you save your Confutation, whatever you do by your Candour and Justice: But you have not so much as Fig-leaves for either. It was the *Aphorisms*, or Book, that I said was above Twenty years ago Revoked: When in my Treatise of Infant-Baptism, I had craved Animadversions on it, and promised a better Edition, if I Published it any more; I forbade the Reprinting it, till I had time to Correct it; and when many called for it, I still deny'd them. And when the *Cambridg* Printer Printed it a second time, he did it by Stealth, pretending it was done beyond Sea. In my *Confession* Twenty years ago, I gave the Reasons, *Preface*, pag. 35. [I find that there are some Incautelous Passages in my *Aphorisms*, not fitted to their Reading, that come to suck Poyson, and seek for a Word to be Matter of Accusation and Food for their Censuring opinionative Zeal.— And pag. 42. If any Brother understand not any word in my



( 11 )

my Aphorisms which is here Interpreted, or mistake my sense about the Matter of that Book, which is here more fully opened; I must expect, that they interpret that by this. And if any one have so little to do as to write against that Book (which is not unlikely) if he take the Sense contrary to what I have here and else where since then Published, I shall but neglect him as a Contentious, Vain Wrangler, if not a Calumniator]. I Wrote this sharply, to forwarn the Contentious, not knowing then that above Twenty years after Dr. Tully would be the Man. Pag. 43. [If any will needs take any thing in this Book to be rather a Retraction, than an Explication, of what I have before said, though I should best know my own Meaning; yet do such commend me, while they seem to blame me: I never look to write that which shall have no need of Correction.— And Cap. 1 pag. 2. [Lest I should prove a further Offence to my Brethren, and a Wrong to the Church, I desired those who thought it worth their Labour, to vouchsafe me their Animadversions, which I have spent much of these Three last years in considering, that I might Correct what-ever was discovered to be Erroneous, and give them an account of my Reasons of the rest. I have not only since SUPPRESSED that Book which did offend them, but also laid by those Papers of Universal Redemption, which I had written, let I should be further offensive, &c.] In my Apologie else-where I have such like Passages, ever telling Men that [It was the first Book I wrote in my Unexperienced Youth; that I take the Doctrine of it to be sound and needful, save that in divers places they are unskilfully and incautelously worded. (As the Word [Covenant] is oft put for [Law,] &c.) And that

I wrote my *Confession*, and *Disputes of Justification*, as an Exposition of it; and that I *Retraçted*, or *Suspended*, or *Revoked*, not the *Doctrin*, but the *Book*, till I had Corrected it, and did disown it as too unmeet an Expression of my Mind, which I had more fully exprest in other *Books*.

And is not this plain English? Doth this warrant a *Wise* and *Righteous* Man, to intimate that I accuse him of writing against that Doctrin of Justification which I *Recanted*, and to call for the *What*, and *Where*, and *When*? Yea, and tell me, that I [*refer you to a small Book*] when instead of referring you to it, I only blame you for referring to that alone, when I had said as before?

When many Divines have published the first Edition of their Works imperfectly, and greatly corrected and enlarged them in a Second (as *Beza* his *Annotations*, *Polanus* his *Syntagma*, and many such) all Men take it for an Injury for a Neighbour twenty years after, to select the first Edition to confute as the Author's Judgment: Much more might I, when I published to the World, that I *Suspended the whole Book*, and have these twenty four years hindred the Printing of it; professing that I have in many larger Books, more intelligibly and fully opened the same things.

Yea, you fear not pag. 23. to say, That I tell you of *about 60 Books of Retraçtations*, in part at least which I have Written]; when never such a word fell from me. If I say, That one that hath published his *Suspension* of a *small Book* written in Youth, not for the *Doctrin* of it, but *some unfit Expressions*, and hath since in al-most thirty Years time, written about sixty Books, in many or most

most of which is somewhat of the same Subject, and in some of them he fullier openeth his Mind ; should be dealt with by an Adversary, according to some of his later and larger Explications, and not according to the Mode and Wording of that one Suspended Book alone : Shall such a Man as you say, that I [*tel you of about sixty Books of Retractions*]? Or will it not abate Mens reverence of your disputing Accurateness, to find you so untrusty in the Recitation of a Man's words ? The truth is, it is this great Defect of *Heed* and *Accurateness*, by hasty Temerity, which also spoileth your Disputations.

But, pag. 7. the Aphorisms must be, [*The most Schollar-like, and Elaborate (though Erroneous) Book in Controversie, you ever Composed*]. Answ. 1. Your Memory is faulty : Why say you in the next, that I *appeal* to my Disputation of Justification and *some others* ; but you cannot *Trudg up and down, to every place I would send you, your Legs are too weak*? Either you had read all the sixty Books which you mention (the Controversal at least) or not : If *not*, How can you tell that the Aphorisms is the most *Elaborate* ? If *yea*, Why do you excuse your Trudging, and why would you select a Suspended Book, and touch none that were Written at large on the same Subject ? 2. By this (I suppose to make your Nibble to seem a Triumph) you tell your Reader again, how to value your Judgment. Is it like that any Duncce that is diligent, should Write no more *Schollar-like* at Sixty years of Age than at Thirty ? And do you think you know better what of mine is *Elaborate*, than I do ? Sure that Word might have been spared ;



When I know that one printed Leaf of Paper hath cost me more Labour than all that Book; and perhaps one Scheme of the Distinctions of Justification, which you deride. If indeed you are a competent Judg of your own Writings, Experience assureth me, that you are not so of mine. And pag. 25. you say, *You desire not to be preferred before your Betters, least of all when you are singular; as here I think you are.*

§. III. Pag. 9. You are *offended* for being put in the Cub, with divers mean and contemptible Malefactors.]

*Answ.* O for Justice! 1. Was not *Bellarmin*, or some of the *Papists* and the *Socinians*, as great Malefactors, with whom (as you phrase it) you put me in the Cub? 2. Are *they* Malefactors so far as they agree with you in Doctrine, and are you *Innocent*? What is the Difference between your *Treatise*, in the part that toucheth me, and that of *Mr. Eyres*, *Mr. Crandon*, and some others such? *Dr. Owen*, and *Dr. Kendale*, indeed differed from you; the latter seeking (by *Bishop Usher*) an amicable Closure, and the former (if I understand his Book on the *Hebrews*) less differing from me in Doctrine, than once he either did, or seemed to do. (And if any of us all grow no Wiser in thirty years Study, we may be ashamed). But to give you your due Honour, I will name you with your Equals, as far as I can judg, viz. *Maccovius*, *Cluto*, *Coccejus*, and *Cloppenburgius*, (I mean but in the Point in Question; it's no Dishonour to you to give some of them Precedencie in other things). It may be also *Spanhemius*, was near you. But

(if

(if I may presume to liken my Betters) no Men seem to me to have been so like you, as *Guilielmus Rivet*, (not *Andrew*), *Mr. George Walker*, and *Mr. Roborough*. (I hope this Company is no Dishonour to you). And very unlike you are *Le Blank*, *Camero*, *Davenant*, *Dr. Hammond*, *Mr. Gataker*, *Mr. Anthony Wotton*, and in Complexion *Scotus* and *Ockam*, and such as they : If yet I have not Chosen you pleasing Company, I pray you choo se for your self.

But you say on, [*Had you not (in your Memory many Scores of greatest Eminence and Repute in the Christian World, of the same Judgment with me— Know you not, I speak the same thing with all the Reformed Churches, &c.— For shame let it be the Church of England, with all the rest of the Reformed, &c.)*]

*Ans.* 1. I know not what you hold, even when I read what you write : (I must hope as well as I can, that you know your self) : How then should I know who are of the same Judgment with you ?

2. Yet I am very confident, that all they whom you mention, are of the same in some thing or other ; and in particular, that we are *Justified by Faith, and not by the Works of the Law, or any Works in the sense denied by St. Paul, &c.*

3. Do not I, with as great Confidence as you, lay Claim to the same Company and Concord ? And if one of us be mistaken, must your bare Word determine which it is ? Which of us hath brought the fuller Proofs ? I subscribe to the Doctrine of the Church of England, as well as you ; and my Condition these thirteen or fourteen years, giveth

as much Evidence, that I am loth to subscribe to what I believe not, as yours doth of you. And you that know which of my Books is the most Elaborate, sure know, that in that Book which I Wrote to explain those Aphorisms (called my *Confession*) I cite the Words of *above an Hundred Protestant Witnesses*, that give as much to *Works* as I do: And that of this Hundred, one is the *Augustine Confession*, one the *Westminster Synod*, one the *Synod of Dort*, one the *Church of England*, each one of which being Collectives, contain many. (And here I tell you of more). And have you brought *more Witnesses*? Or *any* to the contrary? Did you *Confute*, or once *take Notice* of any of these?

4. Do you not here before you are aware, let your Reader know that it was, and still is, in the Dark, that you Alarm the World about our *dangerous Differences*, and run to your Arms undrest, before your Eyes are open? *Qui conveniunt in aliquo tertio*, &c. They that agree with the Church of England, in the Doctrine of Justification by Faith, do so far agree between themselves: But Dr. Tullie, and R. B. do agree with the Church of England, in the Doctrine of Justification by Faith. Ergo.— The Article referreth to the Homilies, where it is more fully Explained.

5. May not I then retort your Argument, and bid you [*For shame let it be no longer Bellarmine, and R. B. but the Church of England, and all the Reformed, and R. B.*]? Disprove the Witnesses twenty years ago, produced by me in this very Cause; or else speak out, and say, [*The Church of England, and the rest of the Reformed, hold Justification by Works,*



*Works, just as Bellarmine and the Papiſts do*] which is it which you would faſten on me, who agree with them (as if you had never there read my Answer to Mr. Crandon, objecting the ſame thing).

§. IV. Your Censure, pag. 10, 11. of my *Windings, Clouds of Novel Diſtinctions, Preambles, Limitations, &c.* is juſt ſuch as your Treatiſe did bid me expect: Till you become guilty of the ſame Crime, and fall out with *Confuſion*, and take not equivocal ambiguous Words unexplained, inſtead of Univocals, in the ſtating of your Questions, I ſhall never the more believe that *Hannibal* is at the Gates, or the City on Fire, for your Allarms.

§. V. Pag. 11. Where you tell me, that [*You have no Profit by my Preface*: I ſhall not deny it, nor wonder at it; you are the fitteſt Judge: Where you ſay, that [*I have no Credit,*] You do but tell the World at what Rates you write. *Honor eſt in honorante.* And have all my Readers already told you their Judgment? Alas! How few? In all *London*, not a Man hath yet given me Notice of his Diſlike, or Diſſent. And ſure your *own Pen* is a good Confuter of you. It is *ſome Credit*, that ſuch a Man as you, is forced to profeſs a *full Conſent* to the Doctrine, though with paſſionate Indignation.

You tell me of [*Nothing to the Queſtion*]. But will you not be angry if I ſhould but tell you, how little you did to *ſtate* any Queſtion, and in Reason muſt be ſuppoſed, when you aſſaulted my Doctrine,

Doctrine, to take it *as I stated it* ; which I have fully shewed you ?

You tell me, that *You Charged me only with new Original Sin, underived from Adam, unknown, unheard of before, in the Christian World.*

*Ans.* *De re*, is not our Guilt of nearer Parent's Sins such which you and all that you know (now at last) confess? *De nomine*, 1. Tell the World if you can, when I called it [*New Original Sin, or underived from Adam, or unknown, or unheard of*]. There are more ways than one of Derivation from *Adam*. It is not derived from him by such *Imputation* as his first Sin; but it is derived from him as a *partial Causa Cause*, by many Gradations. All Sin is some-way from him. Either you mean that *I said, that it was not Derived from Adam*, or you gather it by some Consequence from what I said. If the First, shew the Words, and the Shame shall be mine. If not, you know the old Law, that to false Accusers, it must be done as they would have done to the Accused. But if it be your *Consequence*, prove it, and tell the World, what are the Premises that infer it.

§. VI. *Pag. 12.* You friendly help me to *profit by my self*, however you profess that *you profit not by me* ! What I have said to you against [*Hasty Judging*], I have first said to my self, and the more you warn me of it, the more friendly you are : If it be not against such as you but *my self*, it is against my self that I have a Treatise on that Subject; but I begin to think my self in this more *Seeing* than you; for I *see it both in my self and you*, and you seem to see it in me, and not in  
your

*your self.* But with all Men, I find, that to see the Spots in our own Face immediately is hard, and to love the Glass which sheweth them, is not easie; especially to some Men that neither are low, nor can endure to be so, till there is no Remedy.

But, Sir, how easie a Way of Disputing have you happily light on, Who instead of Examining the hundred Witnesses which I brought, and my else-where oft proving the Doctrine opposed by me to be *Novel, and Singular*, do in few words talk of your *holding the Doctrine delivered to the Saints*, and of the *many Worthies that concur with you*, and of my *pelting at their Heads, and dragging them by the Hoary-heads, as a Spectacle and By-word to all*, (by proving their consent by express Citations) *what Armies, and of what Strength appear against me, whose Names I desire and wound, through yours?*

*Ans<sup>r</sup>.* And is not he a weak Man that cannot talk thus upon almost any Subject? But who be these Men, and what be their Names? Or rather, first, rub your Eyes, and tell us what is the *Controversie?* Tully sometimes talkt at this rate in his Orations, but verily much better in his Philosophy.

And you see no cause to repent, but you *bless God that you can again and again call to all Youth, that as they love the Knowledg of Truth, they take me not for an Oracle in my bold dividing Singularities*].

*Ans<sup>r</sup>.* That the Name of *Truth* is thus abused, is no News; I would the Name of God were not: And I am sorry, that you see no Cause to repent. I am obliged to love you the better, for being  
against



against *dividing Singularities* in the general *No-tion*; I hope if you *knew* it, you would not be for *them*, as in *singular Existents*. But sure, none at *Oxford* are in danger of taking me for an *Oracle*? This is another needless Work. So *Spanhemius* took that for a Singularity, which *Dalleus* in a large Catalogue, hath proved the Common Judgment of the Church, till Contention of late caused some Dissenters.

Will you cease these empty general Ostentations, and choose out any one Point of real Difference between you and me about Justification, and come to a fair Trial, on whose side the Churches of Christ have been for 1500 years after Christ; yea, bring me but any two or one considerable Person, that was for a thousand years for your Cause against mine, and I will say, that you have done more to confute me by far, than yet you have done; and if *two only* be against me, I will pardon you for calling me Singular.

S. VII. Pag. 13, 14, 15. You again do keep up the *Dividing Fear*, are offended that I perswade you, that by *Melancholy Phantasms* you set not the Churches together by the Ears, and make People believe that they differ, where they do not: And you ask, *Who began the Fray*?

Ans. i. Do you mean that I began with you? You do not sure: But is it that I began with the Churches, and you were necessitated to defend them? Yes, if *Gallus*, *Ambsdorffius*, *Schlusselfburgius*, and Dr. *Crispe*, and his Followers, be the Church? But, Sir, I provoke you to try it by the just Testimony of Antiquity, who began to differ from the Churches.

In this Treatise I have given you some Account, and *Vossius* hath given you more. which you can never answer : But if my Doctrine put you upon this Necessity, what hindred you from perceiving it these twenty years and more, till now ? O Sir, had you *no other work* to do, but to Vindicate the Church and Truth ? I doubt you had.

§. VIII. But *pag. 15.* You are again incredulous, that [*All the Difference betwixt you and me, or others of the same Judgment in the Point of Justification, is meerly Verbal ; and that in the Main we are agreed*]. And again you complain of your weak Legs.

*Ans. 1.* I do agree with very many against *their wills in Judgment* (because the *Judgment* may be constrained), but with none in *Affection*, as on their part. Did I ever say, that *I differed not from you* ? I tell you, I know not what your Judgment is, nor know *I who is* of your Mind ? But I have not barely *said*, but oft proved, that (though not the *Antinomians*) the *Protestants* are mostly here agreed in the Main. If you could not have time to read my larger Proof, that short Epistle to Mr. *Allen's* Book of the Covenant, in which I proved it, might have stopt your Mouth from calling for more Proof, till you had better confuted what was given.

But you say, [*Are perfect Contradictions no more than a difference in Words ? Faith alone, and not Faith alone ? Faith with and without Works ? Excuse our Dulness here*].

*Ans. 1.* Truly, Sir, it is a tedious thing, when a Man hath over and over Answered such  
Ob.

Objections; yea, when the full Answers have been twenty years in Print, to be put still to say over all again, to every Man that will come in and say, that *his Legs* are *too weak* to go see what was answered before: How many score times then, or hundreds, may I be called to repeat.

2. If I must pardon your *Dulness*, you must pardon my *Christianity* (or chuse) who believe that there is no such [*perfect Contradictions*] between Christ's, [*By thy Words thou shalt be Justified*] and Paul's, [*Justified by Faith, without the Works of the Law*] or [*not of Works*]; and James's [*We are justified by Works, and not by Faith only*]. Must we needs proclaim *War* here, or cry out, *Heresie*, or *Popery*? Are not all these Reconcilable? Yea, and Pauls too, *Rom. 2. The Doers of the Law shall be justified.*

3. But did I ever deny that it is [*by Faith alone and without Works*]? Where, and when? But may it not be, *by Faith alone* in one sense, and not *by Faith alone* in another sense?

4. But even where you are speaking of it, you cannot be drawn to distinguish of *Verbal* and *Real Differences*: Is it here the *Words*, or *Sense*, which you accuse? The *Words* you dare not deny to be *Gods own* in Scripture, spoken by *Christ*, *Paul*, and *James*. My *Sense* I have opened to you at large, and you take no Notice of it; but as if you abhorred *Explication* and *Distinction*, speak still against the *Scripture Words*.

§. IX. Pag. 16. But you say, [*Let any discerning Reader compare the 48 §. of this Preface with the Words in pag. 5. of your Appeal to the Light,*  
and



and 'tis likely he will concur with me, in that Melancholy Phantasm, or Fear : For 'tis worth the noting, how in that dark Appeal where you distinguish of Popish Points, i. e. some-where the Difference is reconcileable, others in effect but in words ; we have no Direction upon which Rank we must bestow Justification, nothing of it at all from you, Name or Thing : But why, next to the All-seeing God, you should know best your self ].

Ans<sup>r</sup>. Alas, Sir, that God should be in such a manner mentioned ! I answered this same Case at large in my Confession, Apologie, Dispute of Justification, &c. Twenty years ago, or near ; I have at large Opened it in a Folio (*Cathol. Theol.*) which you saw, yea, in the very part which you take Notice of ; and now you publish it [*worth the Noting, that I did not also in one sheet of Paper*, Printed the other day against a Calumnies of some Sectarian Hearers, who gave me no Occasion for such a work. Had it not been a Vanity of me, Should I in that sheet again have repeated, how I and the Papists differ about Justification ? Were you bound to have read it in that sheet, any more than in many former Volumes ? It's no matter for me ; But I seriously beseech you, be hereafter more sober and just, than to deal with your Brethren, the Church and Truth, in such a manner as this ! But by this Talk I suspect, that you will accuse me more for opening no more of the Difference in this Book. But,

1. It is enough for to open *my own Meaning*, and I am not obliged to open other Mens : And my own I have opened by so many Repetitions, in so many Books, as nothing but such Mens *Importunity and obstructed Minds*, could have Excused.

2. The

2. The Papists' Annals rare, may be better known  
by their own Writings, than by mine: The Council of *Trent*, telleth it you: What need I recite it?  
3. I tell you again, as I did in my Confession, that I had rather all the Papists in the World agreed with us, than disagreed: I like a Doctrine the better, and not the worse, because all the Christian World consenteth to it. I am not ambitious to have a Religion to my self, which a Papist doth not own. Where they differ, I am sorry for it: And it pleaseth me better, to find in any Point that we are agreed, than that we differ. Neither you, nor any such as you, by crying [*O Popish! Antichristian!*] shall tempt me to do by the Papists, as the *Dominicans*, and *Jansenists*, and some *Oratorians*, do by the *Calvinists*: I will not with *Alvarez*, *Arnoldus*, *Gibieuf*, &c. make the World believe, that my Adversaries are much further from me than they are, for fear of being censured by Faction, to be one of them. If I would have been of a Church-Faction, and sold my Soul to please a Party, I would have begun before now, and taken a bigger Price for it, than you can offer me if you would.

Pag, 17. You say, [*Pile one Distinction or Evassion on another, as long as you please; as many several Faiths, and Works, and Justifications, as you can name, all this will never make two Poles meet*].

Ans<sup>r</sup>. And do you cry out for War in the Darkness of Confusion, as long as you will, you shall never tempt me by it to renounce my Baptism, and List my self under the grand Enemy of Love and Concord, nor to Preach up Hatred and Division  
for



for nothing, as in the Name of Christ. If you will handle such Controversies, without *Distinguishing* of *Faiths*, *Works*, and *Justifications*, I will never persuade any Friend of mine to be your Pupil, or Disciple. Then *Simon Magus's* faith, and the Devils *faith*, and *Peters* faith must all pass for the same, and justify accordingly. Then indeed, Believing in God the Father, and the Holy Ghost, yea, and Christ, as our Teacher, King and Judge, &c. must pass for the *Works* by which no Man is Justified! If *Distinction* be *unsound*, detect the Error of it: If not, it is no Honour to a disputing Doctor to reproach it.

§. X. But pag. 17. you set upon your great *un-deceiving* Work, to shew the evil of *ill using Words*: [*Words* (you say) *as they are enfranchised into Language, are but the Agents and Factors of things, for which they continually negotiate with our Minds, conveying Errands on all occasions, &c.* (Let them mark, that charge the vanity and bombast of Metaphors on others, one word [*Signa*] should have served our turn instead of all this). [*Whence it follows, that their use and signification is Unalterable, but by the stamp of the like publick usage and imposition from whence at first they received their being, &c.*]

*Ans.* O Juniors, Will not such deceiving Words save you from my Deceits? But, 1. Is there a Law, and unalterable Law for the sense of Words? Indeed, the Words of the sacred Text must have no new Sense put upon them. 2. Are you sure that it was *Publick usage*, and *Imposition from whence* they first received their being? How shall we know

Q

that



that they grew not into publick use from one Mans first Invention, except those that (not *Publick use*, but) *God Himself* made? 3. Are you sure that all or most Words now, *Latine* or *English*, have the same, and only the same use or sense, as was put upon them at the first? Is the change of the sense of Words a strange thing to us? 4. But that which concerneth our Case most, is, Whether there be many Words either of *Hebrew* and *Greek* in the Scripture, or of *Latine*, *English*, or any common Language, which have not *many Significations*? Your Reputation forbids you to deny it. And should not those many Significations be distinguished as there is Cause? Are not *Faith*, *Works*, *Just*, *Justice*, *Justification*, words of divers senses in the Scripture? and do not common Writers and Speakers use them yet more variously? And shall a Disputer take on him, that the *use* or *signification* of each is but *one*, or *two*, or is so *fixed* that there needeth no distinction? 5. Is the change that is made in all Languages in the World, made by the same publick usage and imposition, from which at first they received their being? 6. If (as you say) the *same thing can be represented by different words, only when they are Synonymous*, should we not avoid seeming to represent the same by *Equivocals*, which unexplained are unfit for it?

Pag. 20. You tell me what *sad work* you are doing; and no wonder, Sin and Passions are self-troubling things: And it's well if it be sad to your self alone, and not to such as you tempt into Mistakes, Hatred, and Division. It should be sad to every Christian, to see and hear those whom they  
are

are bound to Love, represented as odious: And you are still, pag. 19. feigning, that [*Every eye may see Men dealing Blows and Deaths about, and therefore we are not wise if we think them agreed.*

But doubtless, many that seem killed by such Blows as some of yours, are still alive? And many a one is in Heaven, that by Divines pretending to be Orthodox, were damned on Earth! And many Men are more agreed than they were aware of. I have known a Knavish Fellow set two Persons of quality on Fighting, before they spake a word to one another, by telling them secretly and falsely what one said against the other. Many differ, even to persecuting and bloodshed, by *Will* and *Passion* and *Practice*, upon a falsely supposed great-difference in Judgment. I will not so suddenly repeat what Proof I have given of some of this in the place you noted, *Cath. Theol. Confer.* 11, 12, & 13. There is more skill required to narrow differences, than to widen them; and to reconcile, than to divide; as there is to quench a Fire, than to kindle it; to build, than to pull down; to heal, than to wound.

I presume therefore to repeat aloud my contrary Cautions to your Juniors.

Young-Men, after long sad Experience of the sinful and miserable Contentions of the Clergie, and consequently of the Christian World, that you may escape the Guilt, I beseech you, whoever contradicth it, consider and believe these following Notices:

1. That all Words are but arbitrary Signs, and are changed as Men please; and through the Penury of them, and Mans imperfection in the Art of Speak-

ing, there are very few at all, that have not various Significations.

2. That this Speaking-Art requireth so much time and study, and all Men are so defective in it, and the variety of Mens skill in it is so very great, that no Men in the World do perfectly agree in their interpretation and use of Words. The doleful plague of the Confusion of Tongues, doth still hinder our full Communication, and maketh it hard for us to understand Words our selves, or to be understood by others; for Words must have a three-fold aptitude of Signification. 1. To signify the Matter, 2. And the Speakers conceptions of it. 3. And this as adapted to the hearers Mind, to make a true Impression there.

3. That God in Mercy hath not made Words so necessary as Things, nor necessary but for the sake of the Things: If God, Christ, Grace, and Heaven, be known, believed, and duly accepted, you shall be saved by what Words soever it be brought to pass.

4. Therefore Real Fundamentals, or Necessaries to Salvation, are more easily defined than Verbal ones: For more or fewer Words, these or other Words are needful to help some Persons, to Faith, and Love, and Holiness, as their Capacities are different.

5. But as he that truly believeth in, and giveth up himself to God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, according to the sense of the Baptismal Covenant, is a true Christian, to be loved, and shall be saved; so he that understandeth such Words, as help him to that true Faith and Consent, doth know so much of the Verbal part, as is of necessity



cessity to his Christianity and Salvation.

6. And he that is such, holdeth no Heresie or Error inconsistent with it: If he truly love God, it's a contradiction to say, that he holdeth an Error inconsistent with the Love of God.

7. Therefore see that you Love all such as Christians, till some proved or notorious inconsistencies nullifying his Profession disoblige you.

8. Take your selves to be neither of Roman, or any other Church as Universal, which is less than the Universality of all Christians headed by Christ alone.

9. Make this Love of all Christians the second part of your Religion, and the Love of God, of Christ, of Holiness and Heaven, the first; and live thus in the serious practice of your Covenant, even of Simple Christianity: For it's this that will be your Peace, in Life and at Death.

10. And if Men of various degrees of Learning (or Speaking-skill) and of various degrees of Holiness, Humility, and Love, shall quarrel about Words, and forms of Speech, and shall hereticate, and revile, and damn each other, while the Essentials are held fast and practised, discern Right from Wrong as well as you can; but take heed that none of them make Words a snare, to draw you injuriously to think hatefully of your Brother, or to divide the Churches, or Servants of Christ: And suspect such a Snare because of the great ambiguity of Words, and imperfection of Mans Skill and Honesty in all Matters of debate: And never dispute seriously, without first agreeing of the Sense of every doubtful term with him that you Dispute with].

Dr. Tully's Allarm, and other Mens militant Course, perswaded me as a Preservative, to commend this Counsel to you.

§. XI. Pag. 19. You next very justly commend *Method, ordering, and expressing our Conceptions, of which (you say) I seem to make little account in Comparison*].

*Ans.* 1. Had you said, that I had been unhappy in my Endeavours, your Authority might have gone for Proof with many: But you could scarce have spoken a more incredible word of *me*, than that I seem to make little account of Method, I look for no sharper Censure from the Theological Tribe, than that I *Over-do in my Endeavours after Method*. You shall not tempt me here unseasonably, to anticipate what Evidence I have to produce for my acquittance from this Accusation.

2. But yet I will still say, that it is not so necessary either to Salvation, or to the Churches Peace, that we all agree in *Methods and Expressions*, as that we agree in the hearty reception of Christ, and obedience to His Commands? So much Method all must know, as to know the *Beginning* and the *End*, from the *Effects* and *Means*, God from the Creature, and as our true consent to the Baptismal Covenant doth require; and I will thankfully use all the help which you give me to go further: But I never yet saw that Scheme of Theologie, or of any of its Heads, which was any whit large, (and I have seen many) which was so exact in *Order*, as that it was dangerous in any thing to forsake it. But I cannot think meet to talk much of *Method*, with a Man that talketh as you  
do

do of *Distinguishing*, and handleth the Doctrine of Justification no more Methodically than you do.

§. XII. But *pag. 19.* you instance in the difference between Protestants and Papists, about the *Necessity of Good works, which is wide in respect of the placing or ranking of them, viz. The one stretching it to the first Justification, the other not, but confining it to its proper rank and province of Inherent Holiness, where it ought to keep*].

*Ans.* Wonderful ! Have you that have so loudly called to me to tell how I differ about Justification, brought your own, and as you say, the Protestants difference to this ? Will none of your Readers see now, who cometh nearer them, you or I ?

1. Is this distinction our proof of your accurateness in *Method*, and *Order*, and *Expression* ? What meaneth a distinction between [*First-Justification*,] and [*Inherent Holiness*] ? Do you difference them *Quoad ordinem*, as *First* and *Second* ? But here is no *Second* mentioned : Is it in the nature of the things [*Justification*, and *Inherent Holiness*] ? What signifieth the [*First*] then ? But Sir, how many Readers do you expect who know not ; 1. That it is not to the *First Justification* at all, but to that which they call the *Second* or *Increase*, that the Church of *Rome* asserteth the necessity or use of Mans meritorious *Works* ? See what I have fully cited out of them for this, *Cath. Theol. Lib. 2. Confer. 13. pag. 267. &c.* saving that some of them are for such *Preparatives* as some call *Merit of Congruity*, and as our English



Divines do constantly preach for, and the Synod of *Dort* at large assert; though they disown the name of *Merit*, as many of the *Papists* do. They ordinarily say with *Austine*, *Bona opera sequuntur Justificatum, non precedunt Justificandum.*

2. But, I hope, the word [*First*] here overslipped your your Pen, instead of [*Second*]: But suppose it did so: What's the difference between the *Papists* first or second *Justification*, and the *Protestants* *Inherent Holiness*? None that ever I heard or read of: Who knoweth not that the *Papists* take *Justification* for *Inherent Holiness*? And is this the great difference between *Papists* and *Protestants*, which I am so loudly accused for not acknowledging? viz. *The Papists place Good-Works before Justification*, that is, *Inherent Holiness*; and the *Protestants* more rightly place them before *Inherent Holiness*? Are you serious, or do you prevaricate?

The *Papists* and *Protestants* hold, that there are some *Duties* and common *Grace*, usually preparatory to *Conversion* ( or *Sanctification* ); which some *Papists* (*de nomine*) call *Merit* of *Congruity*, and some will not. The *Papists* and *Protestants* say, that *Faith* is in order of nature, at least, before that *Habitual Love*, which is called *Holiness*, and before the *Works* thereof. The *Papists* and *Protestants* say, that *Works* of *Love* and *Obedience*, follow our *First Sanctification*, and make up but the *Second part* of it, which consisteth in the *Works* of *Holiness*. If you speak not of *Works* in the same sense in each part of your *Assignment*, the *Equivocation* would be too gross, viz. If you should mean [*Papists* rank the necessity of preparatory *Common Works*, or the *Internal act* of *Faith*, or *Love*, stretching it

to the First Justification; and Protestants rank other Works, viz. The fruits of Faith and Love, with Inherent Holiness. All agree, 1. That Common Works go before Sanctification. 2. That Internal Love, and other Grace, do constitute Sanctification in the First part of it. 3. That Special Works proceeding from Inward Grace, are the effects of the First Part, and the constitutive Causes of the Second Part of Sanctification; as the word extendeth also to Holiness of Life: And whilst Papists take Justification for Sanctification, in all this there is *De re* no difference. (But your accurate Explications by such terms, as [Stretching, Confirming, Province, &c.] are fitter for Tully, than for Aristotle).

And is this it in the Application that your Zeal will warn Men of, that we must in this take heed of joyning with the Papists? Do you mean [*Rank Good-Works with Inherent Holiness*, and not with the First Sanctification, and you then do widely differ from the Papists]? Will not your Reader say, 1. What doth *Inherent Holiness* differ from the First Sanctification? 2. Do you not invite me thus herein to be a Papist, when they rank them no where but, as you say, the Protestants do? 3. Do not you here proclaim, that Papists and Protestants differ not about the necessity of Good-works to Justification? But yet I that would make no Differences wider than they are, can find some greater than you have mentioned.

Truly Sir, I am grieved and ashamed, to foresee how Learned Papists will make merry with such Passages; and say, See here how we differ from the Protestants! See what it is for, that the Protestant

*stant Doctors separate from the Church of Rome ! viz. Because we make Good-Works necessary to the First Justification, which unless equivocally spoken, is false ; and because the Protestants rank them with Inherent Holiness, as we do*]. What greater advantage will they desire against us, than to choose us such Advocates ? And to shew the World that even where their keenest Adversaries condemn them, and draw Men from them, they do but justify them ? Who knoweth what a Temptation they may make of such passages to draw any to Popery ? It is my assurance, that such *Over-doing*, is *Undoing* ; and that mistaken Accusations of the *Papists* greatly advantage them against us, which maketh me the more against such Dealing ; besides the *sinfulness*, of pretending that any differences among Christians, are greater than indeed they are.

But may not I think that you take the word [*Justification*] here in the *Protestant Sense*, and not in the *Papists*, when you say that they rank *Good-work's-necessity as stretcht to the First Justification* ? No sure : For, 1. Protestants use not to distinguish of a *First* and *Second* Justification, which Papists do, but of Justification as *Begun*, *Continued*, and *Consummate*. 2. If it were so, it were not true : For the *First Justification* in the Protestant Sense, is our *first right to Impunity and Life Eternal, freely given to Believers, for the Merits of Christs perfect Righteousness and Satisfaction*. And Papists do not make *Good-works* (unless Equivocally so called) necessary to this ; but as a Fruit to follow it.



As for *Remission of Sin*, I have else-where proved, 1. That most commonly by that word the Papists mean nothing, but that which we call *Mortification*, or Putting away, or destroying the Sin it self, as to the habit and ceasing the Act. 2. That most of them are not resolved, where the *Remission of the Punishment* (which Protestants call *Remission of Sin*, or *Forgiveness*) shall be placed: They differ not much as to its *Time*, but whether it be to be called any *part of Justification*: Some say, yea; some make it a *distinct thing*. Most describe *Justification* by it self, as consisting in our *Remission of*, or Deliverance from Sin it self, and the infused habit of Love or Righteousness (all which we call Sanctification), and the *forgiveness of the Penalty* by it self, not meddling with the Question, whether the latter be any part of the former; so much are they at a loss in the Notional part among themselves. But they (and we) distinguish of *Forgiveness*, as we distinguish of Penalties: We have a right to Impunity as to everlasting Damnation, upon our first being Justified; but our Right becometh afterward more *full*, and many other Penalties are after to be remitted.

§. XIII. Pag. 20. In my 42. Direct. for the Cure of Church-divisions, telling the Weak whom they must follow, I concluded, 1. *That the necessary Articles of Faith must be made our own, and not taken meerly on the authority of any; and we must in all such things of absolute necessity keep company with the Universal Church.* 2. *That in Matters of Peace and Concord the greater part must be our Guide.* 3. *That in Matters of humane Obedience,*

our Governours must be our Guides. And, 4. In Matters of high and difficult Speculation, the judgment of one Man of extraordinary Understanding and Clearness, is to be preferred before the Rulers and the major Vote. I instanced in Law, Philosophy, Physick, Languages, &c. and in the Controversies of the Object of Predestination, the nature of the Will's Liberty, Divine Concourse, the determining way of Grace, of the definition of Justification, Faith, &c.] Here I was intreated before God and my Conscience, to search my self, with what Design or Intent I wrote this, and to tell you, *Who that One is, that we may know whom to prefer, and to whom, in the Doctrine of Justification, &c.*

*Ans.* How greatly do you dishonour your self, (and then you will impute it to me) by insisting on such palpably abusive Passages? Had you not been better, have silently past it by? 1. Doth not the World know, that Heathens and Christians, Papists and Protestants, are Agreed on this general Rule? 2. And will you make any believe that Definition of Justification is none of these *Works of Art*, which depend on humane Skill? How then came you to be so much better at it than I? I find not that you ascribe it to any *special Revelation* which you have. And if you should ascribe it to *Piety*, and say, *Hoc non est Artis, sed Pietatis opus*: I would go to many a good Woman before you. Nor do you plead general Councils, nor the Authority of the Church. 3. And what sober Scholar will you make believe, that by laying down this common Rule, I signifie some *One singular Person*, as an *Individuum determinatum*; whom

whom therefore I must acquaint you with? These things are below a Grave Divine.

Pag. 21. Where you *called me to seriousness* or *diligence* in my *search*, and I told you by what, and how many Writings, I have manifested my almost thirty years *Diligence* in this Controversie, and that I am now grown past more *serious* and *diligent* Studies; that I might shew you what a trifling way it is, for a Man to wrangle with him that hath written so many things, to tell the World what his studies of this Point have been, and never to touch them, but to call him a-*new* to *serious* diligence: You now expostulate with me, whether you *accused* me for *want of diligence*? I talk not of *Accusing*, but I tell you, that I have done my best; and that it were a poor kind of dealing with yourself, if you had written against many, as you have done against me twenty five years ago, and very often, if instead of taking any notice of your Labours, I should call you now to diligent Studies.

As for your Lesson, pag. 22. that *tumbling over many Books without meditation, may breed but Crudities*, &c. It is very true, and the calamity of too many of the literate Tribe, who think that they have deserved Credit and Reverence, when they say the words which others, whom they would be joyned with, have said before them: Want of good Digestion is a common Disease of many that never complain of it, nor feel any present trouble by it.

Pag. 22, 23. You insinuate that about *Retraction*, which I before detected: I told you when, and where, I *Suspended* or *Retracted* the Book,  
and



and for what Reasons, and you presently feign a Retraction of the Doctrine, and of about sixty Books of Retractions.

It's well that pag. 23. you had the justice not to justify your [*Nec dubito quin imputatam Christi justitiam incluserit*]; But to confess your Injustice, was too much: It is not your *own Retraction* that you are for, it seems.

§. XIV. Pag. 23, 24. You talk as if my supposing that both [*Justice*] and [*Imputation*], are capable of Definitions which are not the Things, were a Fallacy, because [*or*] is a disjunctive; viz. When I say that the *Definition* of the *one*, or the *other*, is not the *Thing*. Do you grant it of them Disjunctively, and yet maintain the contrary of them Conjunct? Yes, you say, [*Imputed Justice cannot differ from its true definition, unless you will have it to differ really from it self*]. And, pag. 34. you say, [*I am ashamed you should thus over and over expose your self— as if supposing (Definitions) true, they were not the same Re, with the Definitum.— Good Sir, talk what you please in private, to such as understand not what you say, and let them give you a grand Σοφῶς for your pains; but you may do well to use more Civility to the reason of a Scholar, though he hath not yet worn out his Freshmans Gown*].

Ans<sup>r</sup>. This is no light or jesting Matter: The comfort of Souls dependeth on it. I see some Men expect that *Reverence of their Scholarship* should give them great advantage: But if one argued thus with me for Transubstantiation, I would not turn to him, to escape the Guilt of *Incivility*.

If

If the *Definition*, and the *Definitum*, as in question now, *be the same Thing*, wo to all the Unlearned World, and wo to all Freshmen, that yet have not learnt well to define; and wo to all Divines that differ in their Definitions, except those that are in the right.

I know that a *Word* and a *Mental Conception*, are not *Nothing*: They may be called *Things*, but when we distinguish the *Things* from their *Signs*, *Names*, or *Definitions*, we take not the word [*Things*] so laxly, as to comprehend the said *Signs*, *Names*, &c. When we say, that the *Thing defined* is *necessary*, but to be able to *Define* it, or actually to *Define* it, is not necessary (to Salvation) it is notorious that we take *Definition* (as *Defining*) *actively*, as it is *Actus definientis*; and *Definire* sure is not the same with the *Thing defined*. I have heard before your Letter told me, that *Definitum & definitio idem sunt*: But, I pray you, let us not quibble almost all the World under a sentence of Damnation. As long ago as it is since I read such words, I remember our Masters told us, (I think *Schibler* in his *Topicks* for one) that when they are taken *Pro terminis Logicis definitio & definitum non sunt idem*; but only when they are taken *Pro rebus per eos terminos significatis*; and that there they differ in *Modo significandi essentiam*, the *definitum* signifying the *Essence confusedly*, and the *Definition distinctly*. If you will take the *Res definita*, for that which is strictly nothing but *Rei conceptus inadequatus seu partialis*, (that is, a *Species*) and that not as the *thing* is *Existent extra intellectum*, but as the conception is an operation of the Mind, so I confess, that he that hath a *true Conception* of



a *Species* as meerly denominated, or as defined, hath the same conception of it : And also the *Thing* named, and the *Thing* defined, is the same thing in it self. *Homo* & *Animal rationale*, are the same; that is, it is the same essence, which is denominated *Homo*, and defined *Animal rationale*. And it is the same *Conceptus mentis*, which we have (if true) when we *denominate*, and when we *define*. But as *Things* are distinct from the *knowledg* and *signs* of *Things*, nothing is *Res*, that is not *existent*; and nothing *existeth* but in *Singulars* (or *Individuals*): And as nothing can be defined but a *Species*, so a *Species*, or any *Universal*, is nothing but a *Notion*, or *Ens rationis*, save as it *existeth* in the said *Individuals*. And in the *Individuals*, it is nothing but *their being* as partially, or inadequately taken, or a *Conceptus objectivus partialis*, (whether it be of a thing really, or only intellectually partible, or any thing which our narrow Minds cannot conceive of, *Uno & simplici conceptu activo*). Now if you take the word [*Definition*] for the *Species*, as *existent in Individuals*, it is really a part of the thing; that is, a *Partial objective conceptus*, or somewhat of the *Thing* as *Intelligible*: But this is to take [*Definition*] in *Sensu passivo*, for the *Thing* defined; which our Case distinguisheth.

But Sir, I crave your leave, to distinguish *Real objective Beings*, from, 1. The *Knowledg*. 2. and the *Names*, and other *Logical Organs*, by which we *know* them, and *express* our knowledg of them: *God*, *Christ*, *Grace*, *Glory*, *Pardon*, *Justification*, *Sanctification*, the *Gospel-Doctrine*, *Precept*, *Promises*, *Faith*, *Hope*, *Love*, *Obedience*, *Humility*, *Patience*, &c. are the *Res definitæ* in



in our Case, not as they are *in esse cognito*, or in the notion or idea of them, but *in esse reali*. To Define properly, is either, 1. *Mentally* to conceive of these things; 2. or *Expressively*, to signify such *Conceptions*, agreeably to the nature of the things *known*, or *Expressively defined*: Which is, if the Definition be perfect, under the notions of a *Genus*, and *Differentia*. The Definition as in *Words*, is but a *Logical Organ*, (as *Names* are also *Notifying signs*): *Mental defining*, is but the said *distinct knowledg* of the thing defined, and is neither really the *Thing it self*, nor usually of necessity to the Thing: Which two, I shall prove distinctly as to the sense of our Case.

1. The Definition of Justification, is either our *Distinct knowledg*, or *Expression* of it: Justification is not our *Distinct knowledg*, or *Expression* of it: Therefore the Definition of Justification, and Justification, are not the same.

Justification *In sensu activo*, is not an Act of God, and *In sensu passivo*, is the Relative state of Man thereby effected: But the Definition of Justification is neither.

The Definition of Justification, is a work of Art; but Justification is a Work of Grace.

A wicked damnable Man, or a damned Devil, may define Justification, and so have the *Definition* of it; but not Justification it self.

The Definition of Justification, Faith, Love, &c. is *Quid Logicum*; but *Justification*, Faith, Love, &c. are things *Physical* and *Moral*.

A Man is Justified (or hath Christs Righteousness imputed to him) in his sleep, and when he think-

eth not of it; but he hath not the Active *definition* of Justification in his sleep, &c.

*Other things* be not the same Really with their Definition, therefore neither is *Justification, Faith, &c.*

The Sun is not really the same thing with a Definition of the Sun; nor Light, Heat, Motion, &c. A Brute can see, taste, feel, smell, that cannot define them. If you have a Bishoprick, because you *define* a Bishoprick, or have a Lordship, a Kingdom, Health, &c. because you can define them, your Axiome hath stood you in good stead.

The Definition is but *Explicatio rei*: But *Rei explicatio non est ipsa res.*

Individuals (say most) are not *Definable*: But nothing is truly *Res*, but Individuals. *Universals* as they are *in the Mind*, are *existent Individual Acts, Cogitations, Notions*: As they are *out of the Mind*, they are *nothing* but *Individuorum quid intelligibile.*

The Definition of Learning, of a Doctor, &c. may be got in a day: If Learning and Doctorship may be so, what useless things are Universities and Books?

Perswade a hungry Scholar, that he hath Meat and Drink; or the Ambitious, that he hath Preferment; or the Covetous, or Poor, that he hath Money, because he hath in his Mind, or Mouth, the *Definition* of it; and quibble him into satisfaction by telling him, that *Definitio & definitum sunt idem re.* We know and express things narrowly by Names, and largely and distinctly by Definitions: The Definition here, is *Explicatio nominis*, (as *Animal*

*mal rationale*, of the name *Homo*) ; and both *Name* and *Definition*, as they are *Verba mentis vel cris*, or *Verborum significatio*, are surely divers from the things *named* and *defined*, known and expressed ; unless by the *Thing* you mean only the *Knowledg*, or *Notion* of the *Thing*.

Therefore though *Cui competit definitio eidem quoq; competit definitum, & contra, & quod convenit definitioni convenit definito* : Yet say not that *Imputed Righteousness in Re*, is the same with the *Definition*, as it is the *Definers* act.

By this time you have helpt Men to understand by an Instance, why *St. Paul* so much warneth Christians to take heed lest any deceive them by vain Philosophy, even by Sophistry, and abused arbitrary Notions.

Remember, Sir, that our Case is of grand Importance ; As it is stated in my *Direct.* 42. which you assaulted ; it is [*Whether if the Question were of the Object of Predestination, of the nature of the Will's liberty, Divine concurrence, and determining way of Grace, of the Definition of Justification, Faith, &c. a few well studied Divines are not here to be preferred before Authority, and the major Vote.* Such are my words. I assert, 1. That the *Defining of Justification, Faith, &c.* is a work of Art. 2. And I have many and many times told the World (which you seem to strike at) that Christians do not differ so much in their *Real conceptions* of the *Matter*, as they do in their *Definitions*. 1. Because *Definitions* are made up of *Ambiguous words*, whose *Explication* they are not agreed in ; and almost all Words are ambiguous till explained ; and ambiguous Words are not fit to define, or



be defined, till explained. And, 2. Because both selecting fit terms, and explaining them, and ordering them, are works of Art, in which Men are unequal; and there is as great variety of Intellectual Conceptions, as of Faces. 3. And I have often said, That a *Knowledg intuitive*, or a *Simple apprehension* of a thing as *Sensate*, or an *Internal experience*, or *Reflect act*, and a general notion of some things, may prove the truth of Grace, and save Souls, and make us capable of Christian Love and Communion, as being true saving Knowledge. 4. And consequently I have often said, that many a thousand Christians have *Faith*, *Hope*, *Desire*, *Love*, *Humility*, *Obedience*, *Justification*, *Adoption*, *Union with Christ*, who can define none of these: Unless you will speak equivocally of *Definition* it self, and say as good *Melanchthon*, and as *Gutherleth*, and some other Romists, that *Notitia intuitiva est definitio*, who yet say but what I am saying, when they add, [*Vel saltem instar definitionis*]. If all are without *Faith*, *Love*, *Justification*, *Adoption*, who cannot give a true Definition of them, how few will be saved? How much more then doth *Learning* to Mens salvation, than Grace? And *Aristotle* then is not so far below *Paul*, or the Spirit of Christ, as we (justly) believe.

The Case is so weighty and palpable, that you have nothing to say; but as you did about the Guilt of our nearer Parents sins, to yield all the Cause, and with a passionate clamour to tell Men that I mistake you, or wrest your words; of which I shall appeal to every sober Reader, that will peruse the words of mine which you assault, and yours

as they are an Answer to mine.

In a word, you go about by the abuse of a trivial *Axiome of Definitions*, 1. To sentence most Christians to Hell, and cast them into Desperation, as wanting the Grace which they cannot define. 2. And to destroy Christian Love and Concord, and tear the Church into as many Shreds, as there be diversities of Definitions used by them. 3. And you would tempt us to think much hardlier of your self, than we must or will do; as if your *Faith, Justification, &c.* were unsound, because your Definitions are so.

I know that *Unius rei una tantum est Definitio*, speaking, 1. Not of the *Terms*, but the *Sense*. 2. And supposing that *Definition* to be perfectly true; that is, the *truth of Intellection and Expression* consisting in their congruity to the *Thing*; while the *thing* is *one* and the same, the *conception and expression* which is perfectly true, must be so too. But, 1. Our *understandings* are all imperfect, and we know *nothing* perfectly but *Secundum quædam*; and Zanchez saith truly, that *Nihil scitur*, if we call that only *Knowledge* which is perfect: And consequently no *Mental Definition* is perfect. 2. And *Imperfections* have many degrees. 3. And our *Terms*, which make up that which you know I called a *Definition* in my *Dir. 42.* (as it is in words) are as aforesaid, *various, mutable, and variously understood and used.*

§. XV. Pag. 24. Again you are at it, [*Whom do you mean by that one rare Person, whose single Judgment is to be preferred in the point of Justification, and to whom*].

*Ans.* 1. No one that knoweth not the difference between an *Inviduum vagum & determinatum*. 2. No one that is of so hard Metal, as in despite of the plainest words, to insinuate to the World, that these words [*A few well-studied Judicious Divines*] do signifie only one; and that these words [*One Man of extraordinary understanding and clearness*], (*is to be preferred before the Rulers and major Vote, in difficult speculations*) do signifie one *individuum determinatum* in the World, and that the Speaker is bound to name the Man. No one that thinketh that *Pemle*, who in his *Vind. Grat.* hath almost the very same words, said well, and that I who repeat them, am as criminal as you pretend: No one who either knoweth not, that almost all the World (even *Papists*) agree in this Rule, or that thinketh his judgment fit herein to bear them all down: No one who, when his abuses are brought into the open Sun-shine, will rather accuse the Light than repent.

But, pag. 25. After some words to jeer away Conviction, you tell me, [*We must have some better account of you, quem quibus, than what you have given us yet.* I shall take leave to present our indifferent Readers with a more ingenuous and truer state of the Question, far more suitable both to my plain meaning and the clear purport of your Direction. Let the Case be this: There is One who of late hath raised much dust among us, about the grand Article of Justification; Whether it be by Faith without Works, or by Faith and Works too? All our old Renowned Divines on this side and beyond the Seas are unanimously agreed, that Justification is by Faith alone, i. e. without Works. This one Person

hath



hath often published his Judgment to the contrary — so that a poor Academical Doctor may very rationally enquire of you, *Who in this case is to be preferred? That one, or those many?*

*Ans<sup>r</sup>.* There was a Disputant who would undertake to conquer any Adversary : When he was asked, *How ?* He said he would pour out upon him so many and so gross untruths, as should leave him nothing to answer congruously, but a *Mentiri*; and then all the World would judg him uncivil, and condemn him for giving such an unreverent answer. But you shall not so prevail with me, but I will call your Reader to answer these Questions :

1. Whether it be any truer, that [ *This is the clear purport of my Direction* ], than it is that I say, *There is but one Star in the Firmament, because I say that one Star is more Luminous than many Candles ?*

2. Whether if a diseased Reader will put such a Sense upon my words, his Forgery be a true stating of the Question between him and me, without my consent ?

3. Whether an intimation that this ONE is either *Unicus*, or *Primus*, or *Singular*, in the definition of Justification, or the interest of Works, be any truer, than that he is the only ejected Minister in England, While the writings of *Bucer*, *Ludov. Crocius*, *Job. Bergius*, *Conrad. Bergius*, *Calixtus*, *Placeus*, *le Blank*, *Dave. Gatak*, *Wott. Prest. Ball*, and multitudes such are visible still among us ?

4. Whether he deals *truly*, *wisely*, or *friendly* with the holy Scriptures, and the Protestants, who would perswade the Ignorant, that this is the true state of the Controversie, [ *Whether it be by Faith without Works, or by Faith and Works too, that we*

are justified] While the Scripture speaketh *both*, and all Protestants hold both in several senses? And whether this easie stating of Controversies, without more Explication or Distinction, be worthy an Academical Disputant?

5. Whether it be true or notoriously false, that [*All our Renowned Divines on this side, and beyond the Seas, are agreed*], of that in this Question of the interest of Works, which this one contradicteth?

6. Whether this Doctors naked Affirmation hereof be better proof, than that *one* Mans citation of the words of above an Hundred (yea many Hundred) as giving as much to Works as he doth, is of the contrary?

7. Whether it be an ingenuous way beseeming Academics, to talk at this rate, and assert such a stating of the Question and such consent, without one word of notice or mention of the Books, in which I state the Question, and bring all this evidence of consent?

8. If such a Doctor will needs enquire, whether the secret thoughts of the Writer meant *not himself*, when he pretendeth but to accuse the Rule there given, and should enquire but of the meaning of the words, whether it favour more of *Rationality*, or a presumptuous usurping the Prerogative of God?

§. XVI. Pag. 27. Though your approach be wrathful, you are constrained to come *nearer* yet, and you *cannot* deny my Rule of Direct. in other Points, but only those of [*High and difficult speculation*]: And do you deny it there? You will

will deal with it but as the application of that Rule to the *Definition of Justification*? (And shall we lose your favour, by forcing you to lay by your Opposition as to all the rest?) But here you say you [*exceedingly differ from me*]; Or else you would be ashamed of so much Combating in the dark: *Exceeding oft* signifieth some extream.

Your Reasons are, 1. *You hold not the Doctrine of Justification to be properly of Speculative concern, but wholly Practical*: Where yet you confess, that in all *Practical knowledg*, there be *some antecedent contemplations of the Nature, Properties, End, Object*, and that to *know the certain number of Paces home-ward, is a Speculative nicety*].

*Answ.* And can you find no fairer a shift for disagreement? I would such as you made not the Doctrine of Justification too little *Practical*? I am far from thinking that it is not *Practical*: But is not a *Logical definition* the opening the *Nature, Properties, End, Object*, or some of these which you call *Contemplations*? Make not plain things dark, Sir: The use of Art is not to shut the Windows, and confound Mens Minds. I take all *Theologie* to be together, *Scientia-affectiva-practica*; for our *Intellect, Will, and Practice*, must be possessed or ruled by it: But it is first *Scientia*, and we must *know* before we can *will* and *practise*. And though all right knowledg tend to *Practice*, yet forgive me for telling you, that I think that many holy Persons in Scripture and Primitive times, loved and practised more than you or I, who knew not how to form an exact *Logical Definition*. And that he that knoweth the things of the Spirit spiritually, by Scripture Notions, may practise them

as



as fully, as he that knoweth and speaketh them in the Notions of *Aristotle*; or else the School-Men excel the Apostles. Though ambling be an ealie Pace, which Horses are taught by Gives and Fetters, it followeth not that a Horse cannot travel as far in his natural pace. When you have said all, *Logical defining* shall be a work of Art, and the Church should not be torn, and Souls shall not be damned, for want of it. He that Loveth, Believeth, Hopeth, Obeyeth, and by doing them hath a reflecting perception what they are, and hath but such a knowledg of the Gospel as may be had without a proper Definition, shall be saved.

2. Pag. 28, 29. you say, [*Nor is the Doctrine of Justification so high and difficult, but that the meanest Christian may understand it sufficiently to Salvation, so far as words can make it intelligible*].

*Ans.* Your own blows seem not to hurt you. I thank you for granting so much hope to the meanest Christians. But what's this to your Case?

1. Do the meanest Christians know how to define Justification, and all the Grace which they have?

2. Are they acquainted with all the [*Words that should make it intelligible*?]

Pag. 29. you add, [*You have done little service to your weaker Christians to perswade them otherwise (as well as to the great blessed Charter of Salvation) and to lead them out of the plain road into Woods and Mazes, to that one Man of extraordinary Judgment and Clearness; no body must know what his Name is, or where he dwells, and so to whirle them about till you have made them giddy*—].

*Ans.* How ealie is it to talk at this rate for any Cause in the World? Is this Disputing or Reason-

soning? Cannot I as easily say thus against you? But the question is of *Things visible*: I willingly appeal to any intelligent impartial Divine, who will read what you and I have written of Justification, which of us it is that hath done more to bring Men out of *Woods and Mazes*, into the plainest Road? Let them, that have leisure for no more, read but my *Preface to my Disput. of Justif.* and mark which side wrongeth *weak Christians*, and the *Charter of Salvation*.

§. XVII. Pag. 29. you add, [Sir, I understand something at these years, without your Tutorage, of the duty both of Pastors and People: But I know not what you mean to make the way to Heaven (revealed sufficiently to all, &c.) to be a matter of high abstruse Speculation, as if none but great Scholars, and Men of extraordinary Judgment, could by the right use of Scriptures, and other ordinary common means, be able to find it out, till they have met with that Elias, &c.]

Ans<sup>r</sup>. Still I see we shall agree whether you will or not: O, Sir, it is just the contrary that I wrote for: And I need but repeat your words to answer you. I am not disparaging your understanding, otherwise than you may so call the vindicating of needful truth: Nor did I ever presume to offer you my Tutorage: You speak all this with too much tenderness. But that which I have written almost all my Books of Controversie against, is this *making the Way to Heaven more difficult and bewildring*, than the Scriptures make it. Therefore it is that I have perswaded Men to lay less stress on arbitrary humane Notions: But the question

tion is now, whether it be your *Course* or *mine*,  
 that is guilty of this? Are *Logical Definitions* the  
*necessary Way to Heaven*? Doth the *Scripture* suffi-  
 ciently reveal such *Definitions* to all? Do *all ordi-*  
*nary Believers* by the *use of the Scripture*, know  
 how to *define*? Do not Logicians make true de-  
 fining one of the surest signs of *clear* and *accurate*  
 knowledg? Why should you and I dispute thus  
 about Matters of Fact? I know by the principles  
 of Conformity, that your Judgment is not like  
 to be *narrower* than *mine* about the state of deter-  
 minate Individuals: I suppose you would take as  
 many to the *Lords Supper* as Believers, as I would,  
 and *absolve* as many, and *pronounce* as many *saved*  
 at *Buryal*. Let you and I call but a dozen of the  
 next Families together, and desire every Man and  
 Woman of them, to give you a Definition of Ju-  
 stification, (out of the hearing of the rest) and if  
 they all *give you a true definition*, and *one definition*,  
 I will write a Retraction. I know you not;  
 but by your now telling me, of your *understanding*  
 of the duties of *Pastors* and *People*, I may suppose  
 that you *have been a Pastour*, (else—). And if  
 so, that you have had personal conference with  
*most* (if not *all*) of your Flock. If you have  
 found them all such *able concordant Definers of Ju-*  
*stification*, you have had a more learned Flock than  
 I had. I doubt your *Learned Scholars* could not  
 do it, till they met with some such *Elias* or *Ari-*  
*stotle*, as you! Yea, let us take only such as by their  
 Lives we commonly judg truly Godly Christians:  
 And if all *these* give you *one* and a *true* definition  
 of Justification, then do you tell them that *Defi-*  
*ning* is no such difficult work, but ordinary Chri-  
 stians



fiarians may and do attain it, and I that make it difficult, make the way to Heaven difficult, for Defining is the way to Heaven: But if not one of many Score or Hundred (till you teach them anew) do give you a *true* and the *same* Definition; I will go on and still say, that *They wrong Souls, the Gospel, and the Church, who pretend such necessity and facility of defining, and will censure, reproach, or damn all that agree not with them in a Definition, when they have as real though less distinct a knowledge of the thing.*

I doubt not but you know how much difference there is among Learned Men about Definitions themselves in general: Whether they belong to Metaphysics, Logicks, or Physics? Whether *Definitio Physica* (as *Man* is defined *per Animam, Corpus & Unionem*) be a proper Definition? Whether a true Logical and Physical definition should not be the same? Whether *Definitio objectiva* be properly called Definition, or only *Formalis*? Whether *Accidents* may be properly defined? *An Genus definiri possit? An pars Logica definiri possit? An individua possint definiri?* (*Inquit Hurtado, Negari non potest Individuis definitio substantialis; & quidem essentialis Physice; est enim de essentia hujus hominis hæc anima cum hoc Corpore; Imo & essentialis Metaphysice—— si individua recte possent penetrari, illorum definitio esset omnium perfectissima*) *An ea quæ differunt definitione distinguantur realiter?* With a multitude such. And is the Art of Defining so easie, as that ordinary Christians salvation must lie upon it, when so many things about Defining are among the subtlest Doctors undetermined?

And

And as Ignorant as I am, while you suppose me unable to define *Justification*, I would wish you (not for my sake, but *theirs*) that you will not sentence all as unjustified to Damnation, that are not more skilful in defining than I, and that you will not reject all such from the Sacrament and Communion of the Church.

§. XVIII. Yet again, pag. 30. you tell me, [I cannot well swallow down in the lump, what you would have me and others to do, when you direct us to prefer that one Man before the Rulers and majority of Votes, till you acquaint us who that Gentleman is, and what sort of Rulers and Majorities you mean].

*Ans.* What you cannot swallow you must leave: I will not cram or drench you. I could wish for your own sake, that you had not thus often told the World of such a Malady, as that must needs be which hindreth your swallow: When,  
1. You your self receive the same Rule in other Instances, and make all this stir against it only, as to the Definition of *Justification*, even the Logical definition, which is *Actus definientis*, called *Definitio formalis*, and not the *Definitio objectiva*, as the *Ipsium definitum* is by some improperly called:  
2. And when the words in that Instance are not [ONE MAN] but [a few Men] which your Eyes may still see; and when in the General direction where *one Man* is mentioned, there is no such word as [that one Man], or the least intimation of an *Individuum determinatum*; You greatly wrong your Honour by such dealing; As you do by adding,

I. [*For the single Person (that Monarch in Divinity) to whom we are upon differences to make our Appeals, &c.*]

*Ans.* If you hold on thus to talk as in your sleep, and will not shut your Chamber-door, but commission the Press to report your words to the World, how can your best Friends secure your reputation? Is not all this talk of *single Person*, and *Monarch in Divinity*, and *Appeals*, the effects of a Dream, or somewhat worse? These *Fictions* will serve no honest ends. But you next come indeed to the true *difficulty of the Case*, and ask :

[*I beseech you Sir, how shall your ignorant or weaker Christian be able to judg of fitness?— He had need to have a very competent measure of Abilities himself, who is to give his verdict of anothers, &c.*]

This is very true and rational: But it concerneth you as much as me to answer it, unless you will renounce the Rule. And seeing you grant it in other Instances, if you please to answer your own question as to those other, you have answered it as to this: And if you will not learn of your self, I am not so vain as to think, that you will learn of me.

In case of *Subtilties* which depend upon *Wit*, and *Art*, and *Industry*, in that proportion which few, even faithful Men attain, I remember but one of these ways that can be taken; Either wholly to *suspend* our *Judgments*, and not to meddle with them, till we can reach them our selves; Or to take them *sive humana*, or as *probabilities* on the Credit of some Men, rather than others: As to the first, I am for as much *suspension* of Judgment,



as will stand with the part of a Learner (where we must learn; and in useless things for a total suspension). But where *Learning* is a duty, all Men come to *Knowledge* by *degrees*, and things usually appear to them in their *probability*, before they appear in *ascertaining evidence*. Therefore here the Question is, Whose judgment I shall take as *most probable*? (Were the case only, how far we should *Preach* our Judgment to others, there *Rulers* must more determine; or if it were, How to manage our Judgment so as to keep *Unity* and *Concord*, the *Church*, or *major Vote* must over-rule us). But it being the *meer Judgment* or *Opinion* that is in question, either we must adhere to the Judgment,

1. Of *Rulers* as *such*,
2. Or the *major Vote* as *such*,
3. Or to those that are *most Excellent* in that *part of Knowledge*: Why should I waste time to give you the Reasons against the two first, which are commonly received? When even the *Papists*, who go as far as any I know living in ascribing to *One Man*, and to *major Votes*, yet all agree, that a *few subtile Doctors*, yea *one* in the things in which he excelleth, is to be preferred before *Pope* or *Council*: And therefore the *Scotists* prefer one *Scotus*, *Lyche-tus*, *Memisse*, *Rada*, &c. before a *Pope* or *Multi-tude*, and so do the *Nominals*, one *Ockam*, *Gregory*, *Gabriel*, *Hurtado*, &c. and so the other *Sects*.

The thing then being such as neither you, nor any Man can deny, the difficulty which you urge, doth press you and all Men: And it is indeed one *grand calamity* of *Mankind*, and not the least hinderance of *Knowledge* in the World; that he that *hath it not*, *knoweth not* what another hath, but by

dark

dark Conjectures. 4. And therefore Parents and Pupils know not who is their best Tutor: The hearers that are to chuse a Teacher, hardly know whom to chuse; for, as you say truly, he must know much that must judg of a knowing Man.

God hath in all *Arts and Sciences* given some few Men an excellency of *Wit and Reach* above the generality of their Profession, and they have a more clear and solid Judgment: If *all Men* could but know *who these be*, the World would in one Age be more recovered from Ignorance than it hath been in ten. But the *power* of the *Proud*, and the *confidence* of the *Ignorant*, and the *number* of *all these*, and the *Slanders* and *Scorn*, and peevish Wranglings of the *common Pride* and *Ignorance* against those *few* that *know* what *they know not*, is the Devils great means to frustrate their endeavours, and keep the World from having knowledg. Tis is *certain* and *weighty* Truth, and such as you should make no Malignant applications of, nor strive against. Mankind must needs acknowledg it. Your urgent questioning here. [*Do you not mean your self?*] doth but expose you to pity, by opening that which you might have concealed.

And to your Question I say, could I enable all Ignorant Men to know who are the best Teachers, I should be the grand Benefactor of the World: But both the *blessing* of *excellent Teachers*, and also of *acquaintance* with them and *their worth*, is given by God, partly as it pleaseth Him, freely, even to the unworthy, and partly as a Reward to those that have been faithful in a little, and obeyed lower helps; (for there is a *Worthiness* to be found in some Houses, where the Preacher cometh with the



voice of *Peace*, and *unworthiness*, which oft depriveth Men of such Mercies.) Both absolutely *Free-Grace*, and also *Rewarding-Grace*, do here shew themselves.

But yet I add, 1. That *Light* is a *self-demonstrating thing*; and will not easily be hid. 2. And those that are the Children of *Light*, and have been true to former helps and convictions, and are willing to sell all for the Pearl, and fear not being losers by the price of *Knowledge*, but would have it whatever Labour or Suffering it must cost, and who search for it impartially and diligently, and forfeit it not by Sloth, or a fleshly, proud, or worldly Mind, these, I say, are prepared to discern the *Light*; when others fall under the heavy Judgment of being deceived by the *Wranglings*, *Scorns*, *Clamours* and *Threatnings* of PROUD IGNORANCE. And thus one *Augustine* was a *Light* in his time, and though such as *Prosper*, *Fulgentius*, &c. knew him, *Pelagius* and the *Massilienses* wrangled against him: And *Luther*, *Melancthon*, *Bucer*, *Phagius*, *Zwinglius*, *Calvin*, *Musculus*, *Zanchinus* were such in their times; and some discerned them to be so, and more did not: If Men must have gone by the judgment of Rulers, or the major Vote of Teachers, what had become of the Reformation? If you can better direct Men how to discern Gods Gifts and Graces in His Servants, do it, and do not cavil against it.

As for your [*One single Protestant in such a case as Justification*], and your [*I wish it be not your meaning*] Pag. 31. they deserve no further answer, nor I all the anger, pag. 31, 32, 33.



S. XIX. Ent pag. 34. Note again, 1. That it is not *Objective Definitions*, (as some call them) but [*Logical, Artificial Definitions*,] supposed to be Mens needful *Aſs*, which you say are *Re*, the same with the *Definitum*. 2. And that yet you must have it [*supposed that these Definitions are true*]. And I suppose that few Good Christians comparatively know a *true one*, no, nor what a Definition, (or the *Genus* and *Differentia* which constitute it) is.

You say, [*I absolutely deny what you so rashly avow, that the Definition of Justification is controverted by the greatest Divines: This is one of your liberal Dictates: The Reformed Divines are all, I think, before you, agreed about the nature of Justification, its Causes, &c. and consequently cannot differ about the Definition*].

*Ans. 1.* But what if all Divines were so agreed? So are not all honest Men and Women that must have Communion with us: Therefore make not Definitions more necessary than they are, nor as necessary as the Thing.

2. You must be constrained for the defending of these words, to come off by saying, that you meant, That though they agree not in the *Words*, or *Logical terms of the Definition*: but one saith, *This is the Genus*, and *this is the Differentia*, and another that it is not *this* but *that*; one saith *this*, and another *that* is the *Formal*, or *Material Cause*, &c. yet *de re*, they mean the same thing; were they so happy as to agree in their *Logical* defining terms and notions: And if you will do in this, as you have done in your other Quarrel; come off by saying as I say, and shewing Men the power

of Truth, though you do it with never so much anger, *that you must agree*, I shall be satisfied, that the Reader is delivered from your snare, and that Truth prevaiileth, what ever you think or say of me.

3. But because I must now answer *what you say*, and not *what I foresee you will or must say*, I must add, that this passage seemeth to suppose that your Reader liveth in the dark, and hath read very little of Justification. 1. Do all those great Divines, who deny the *Imputation of Christs active Righteousness*, and take it to be but *Justitia Personæ, non Meriti*, and that we are Justified by the *Passive only*, agree with their Adversaries, who have written against them, about the *Definition and Causes of Justification*? Will any Man believe you, who hath read *Olevian, Ursine, Paraus, Scultetus, Piscator, Carolus Molinaeus, Wendeline, Beckman, Alstedius, Camero*, with his followers in *France, Forbes*, with abundance more, who are for the *Imputation of the Passive Righteousness only*? Were Mr. *Anth. Wotton*, and Mr. *Balmford*, and his other Adversaries, of the same Opinion in this? Was Mr. *Bradshaw* so sottish as to write his *Reconciling Treatise of Justification in Latine and English*, to reduce Men of differing minds to Concord, while he knew that there was no difference, so much as in the *Definition*? Was he mistaken in reciting the great differences about their Senses of *Imputation of Christs Righteousness*, if there were none at all? Did Mr. *Gataker* agree with *Lucius and Piscator*, when he wrote against both (as the extreams)? Did Mr. *Wotton*, and *John Goodwin*, agree with Mr. *G. Walker*, and Mr. *Roborough*? Doth Mr. *Lawson*,  
in

in his *Theopolitica* agree with you, and such others? Doth not Mr. Cartwright here differ from those that hold the Imputation of the Active Righteousness?

What abundance of Protestants do place Justification only in *Forgiveness of Sins*? And yet as many (I know not which is the greater side) do make that *Forgiveness* but one part, and *Imputation of Righteousness* another. And how many make *Forgiveness* no part of Justification, but a Concomitant? And many instead of [*Imputation of Righteousness*] put [*Accepting us as Righteous, for the sake, or merit of Christs Righteousness imputed*] viz. as the *Meritorious Cause*). And Pareus tells us, that they are of four Opinions, who are for *Christs Righteousness imputed*; some for the *Passive* only; some for the *Passive* and *Active*; some for the *Passive, Active, and Habitual*, some for these three and the *Divine*. And who knoweth not that some here so distinguish Causes and Effects, as that our *Original Sin* (or *Habitual* say some) is pardoned for Christs *Original* (and *Habitual*) Holiness: Our *Omissions* for Christs *Active Obedience*, and our *Commissions* for His *Passive*? Or as more say that Christs *Passive Righteousness* as Satisfaction, saveth us from Hell or Punishment, and His *Active* as meritorious, procureth *Life* as the reward? When many others, rejecting that Division, say; That both freedom from Punishment, and right to Glory are the conjunct effects of His *Habitual, Active, and Passive Righteousness*, as an entire Cause (in its kind); as *Gail. Forbes, Grotius, Bradshaw*, and others truly say: Besides that many conclude with *Gataker*, that these are indeed but one thing and



effect, (to be *Glorified*, and not to be *Damned* or *Punished*); seeing not to be *Glorified* is the *Pena damni*, and that the remitting of the whole *Penalty damni & sensus*, and so of all Sin of Omission and Commission, is our whole Justification.

And I need not tell any Man that hath read such Writers, that they ordinarily distinguish of Justification, and give not the same Definition of one sort as of another, nor of the Name in one Sense as in another.

Many confess (whom you may read in *Guil. Forbes*, and *Vinc. le Blanck*) that the word [*Justitie*] is divers times taken in Scripture (as the *Papists* do) as including *Sanctification*: And so saith *Beza* against *Illyricus*, pag. 218. as cited by *G. Forbes*, [*Si Justificationem generaliter accipias, ut interdum usurpatur ab Apostolo, Sanctificatio non erit ejus effectus, sed pars aut species*]: And as I find him (*mibi*) pag. 179. *Quamvis Justificationis nomen interdum generaliter accipiatur pro omni illius Justitie dono quam a patre in Christo accipimus, &c.*

And how little are we agreed whether *Reconciliation* be a part of *Justification* or not? Yea, or *Adoption* either? Saith *Illyricus* [*Hoc affirmo, recte posse dici Justificationem esse Causam omnium beneficiorum sequentium: Nam justificatio est plena Reconciliatio cum Deo, qua nos facit ex hostibus filios Dei:*] To which *Beza* *ibid.* saith, (distinguishing of *Reconciliation*) *Neutro modo idem est Reconciliatio ac Justificatio. — Si Remissio peccatorum est Justificationis Definitio, quod negare non ausis, &c.*

Of the three sorts or parts of *Christs Righteousness* imputed to make up three parts of our Justification,

tion, see him *de Predest.* pag. 405. Col. 2. which Perkins and some others also follow.

*Olevian* (as all others that grossly mistake not herein) did hold, that *God did not judg us to have fulfilled all the Law in Christ*; and that our righteousness consisteth only in the Remission of Sin, and right to Life as freely given us for anothers Merits: But *Beza* insisteth still on the contrary, and in his Epistle to *Olevian*, (pag. 248. Epist. 35.) saith, *Quid vanius est quam Justum arbitrari, qui Legem non impleverit? Atqui lex non tantum prohibet fieri quod vetat, — verum præcipit quod jubet. — Ergo qui pro non peccatore censetur in Christo, mortem quidem effugerit; sed quo jure vitam præterea petet, nisi omnem justitiam Legis in eodem Christo impleverit?* (This is the Doctrine which *Wotton* and *Gatker* (in divers Books largely) and *Bradshaw*, after many others do Confute). Yet saith he, *Necque vero id obstat, quominus nostra Justificatio Remissione peccatorum apte & recte definiatur*], Which is a contradiction. Yet was he for Love and Gentleness in these differences; *ibid.*

Yet *Qu. & Resp. Christ.* pag. 670. He leaveth out Christs Original Habitual Righteousness, [*Non illa essentialis quæ Deitatis est; nec illa Habitualis, ut ita loquar, Puritas Carnis Christi. — Quæ quum non distingueret Osiander sædissime est ballucinatus.*

And *ibid.* 670. he giveth us this description of Justification.

*Qu. Quid Justificationem vocat Paulus hec loca?*  
*R. Illud quo Justi simus, id est, eoque perfecti, integri, ἀμεμπτοι ἡ ἀμωμοι, ut plenissime, non tantum aboleatur quicquid in nobis totis in est turpitudinis, qua Deus summe pucus offendi ullo modo*

possit, verum etiam in nos comperiat quicquid in hac humana natura usque adeo potest eum delectare, ut illud vita æterna pro bona sua voluntate coronet].

Yet (as in his *Annot. in Rom. 8. 30. & alibi*) he confesseth that *Justification* in Scripture, sometime is taken for *Sanctification*, (or as including it) so he taketh our *Sanctification* to contain the Imputation of Christs Sanctity to us. (*Qu. & Resp. pag. 671.*) 1. Dico nostras Personas, imputata ipsius perfecta sanctitate & integritate, plene sanctas & integras, ac proinde Patri acceptas, non in nobis sed in Christo censetur. 2. And next the Spirits Sanctification; and thus Christ is made *Sanctification* to us.

Dr. *Twisse*, and Mr. *Pemle*, *Vind. Grat.* distinguish of *Justification* as an Immanent Act in God from Eternity; and as it is the notice of the former in our Consciences: But doubtless the commonest Definitions of *Justification* agree with neither of these: And *Pemle* of *Justification* otherwise defineth it (as Mr. *Jessop* saith Dr. *Twisse* did).

Lud. Crocius *Syntag. pag. 1219.* thus defineth it, [*Justificatio Evangelica est actus Divinae gratiae, qua Deus adoptat peccatorem per approbationem obedientiae Legis in sponsore atque intercessore Christo, & per Remissionem peccatorum ac Justitiae imputationem in eo qui per fidem Christo est insitus*]. And saith, *pag. 1223.* [*Fides sola justificat quatenus notat Obedientiam, quandam expectantem promissionem ut donum gratuitum — & apponitur illi Obedientiae quae non expectat promissionem ut donum omnino gratuitum sed ut mercedem propositam sub Conditione operis alicuius præter acceptationem & gratitudinem debitam, quæ sua Natura in omni donatione quamvis gratuita requiritur*]



*requiri solet. Et ejusmodi Obedientia peculiariter opus ab Apostolo, & Latinis proprie Meritum dicitur; & qui sub hac conditione obediunt Operantes vocantur, Rom. 4. 4. & 11. 6. This is the truth which I assert.*

*Conrad. Bergius Prax. Cathol. dis. 7. pag. 983. tells us that the Breme Cathism thus openeth the Matter: [Qu. Quomodo Justificatur Homo coram Deo? R. Accipit Homo Remissionem peccatorum & Justificatur, hoc est, Gratus fit coram Deo in vera Conversione, per solam fidem, per Christum, sine proprio Merito & dignitate.*

*Cocceius disp. de via salut. de Just. pag. 189. Originalis Christi Justitia correspondet nostro Originali peccato, &c. vid. cat. plura vid. de fæder.*

*Marcovius Colleg. de Justif. distinguisheth Justification into Active and Passive, and saith, Justificatio Activa significat absolutionem Dei, quæ Hominem reum a reatu absolvit: And he would prove this to be before Faith, and citeth for it (abusively) Paræus and Tessinus, and thinketh that we were absolved from Guilt from Christs undertaking our Debt, Thef. 12. thus arguing, [Cujus debita apud Creditorem aliquis recepit exsolvenda, & Creditor istius sponsionem ita acceptat, ut in ea acquiescat, illè jam ex parte Creditoris liber est a debitis: Atque Electorum omnium in singulari debita apud Deum Patrem Christus, ex quo factus est Mediator, recepit exolvenda, & Deus Pater illam sponsionem accepit, &c. Passive Justification, which he supposeth to be our application of Christs Righteousness to our selves daily as oft as we offend. Tb. 5. (And part 4. disp. 22. he maintaineth, that There are no*  
Dis-

Disposition to Regeneration). Others of his mind  
I pass by.

*Spanhemius Disput. de Justif.* saith, that [The Form of Passive Justification consisteth in the apprehension and sense of Remission of Sin and Imputation of Christs Righteousness in capable Subjects] grossly: Whereas Active Justification (*Justificatio*) ever immediately causeth Passive (*Justificationem justificati*) which is nothing but the effect of the Active, (or as most call it, *Actio ut in patiente*): And if this were the Apprehension and Sense (as aforesaid) of Pardon and imputed Righteousness, then a Man in his sleep were unjustified, and so of Infants, &c. For he that is not Passively justified, is not at all justified.

I told you else-where, that the *Synops. Leidens. de Justif. pag. 413. Th. 23.* saith, That Christs Righteousness is both the *Meritorious*, *Material*, and *Formal Cause* of our Justification.

What *Fayus*, and *Davenant*, and others say of the *Formal Cause*, viz. *Christs Righteousness* imputed, I there shewed: And how *Paræus*, *Job. Crocius*, and many others, deny Christs Righteousness to be the *Formal Cause*.

*Wendeline* defineth Justification thus (Theol. Lib. 1. c. 25. p. 603.) *Justificatio est actio Dei gratuita, qua peccatores Electi, maledictioni legis obnoxii, propter justitiam seu satisfactionem Christi fide applicatam & a Deo imputatam, coram tribunali Divino, remissis peccatis, a maledictione Legis absolvuntur & justi censentur.* And pag. 615, 616. He maintaineth that [*Obedientia activa, si proprie & accurate loquamur, non est materia nostræ Justificationis, nec imputatur nobis, ita ut nostra censeatur,*

& nobis propter eam peccata remittantur, & debitum legis pro nobis solvatur; quemadmodum Passiva per imputationem censetur nostra, &c. Et post [Si dicus Christum factum esse hominem pro nobis, hoc est, nostro bono, conceditur: Si pro nobis, hoc est, nostro loco, negatur: Quod enim Christus nostro loco fecit, & factus est, id nos non tenemur facere & fieri, &c.]

Rob. Abbot approveth of Thompsons Definition of Evangelical Justification, (pag. 153.) that it is, *Qua pœnitenti & Credenti remittuntur peccata, & jus vitæ æternæ conceditur per & propter Christi obedientiam illi imputatam*: (Which is sound, taking *Imputatam* soundly, as he doth).

Job. Crecius, Disp. 1. p. 5. thus defineth it, [*Actio Dei qua ex gratia propter satisfactionem Christi peccatoribus in Christum totius Mundi redemptorem unicum, vere credentibus gratis sine operibus aut meritis propriis omnia peccata remittit, & justitiam Christi imputat ad sui nominis gloriam & illorum salutem æternam.* And he maketh only [*Christs full satisfaction for Sin, to be the Impulsive-External, Meritorious, and Material Cause, as being that which is imputed to us; and the Form of Justification to be the Remission of Sin, Original and Actual, or the Imputation of Christs Righteousness (which he maketh to be all one) or the Imputation of Faith for Righteousness*].

Saith Bishop Downname of Justif. p. 305. [*To be Formally Righteous by Christs Righteousness imputed, never any of us, for ought I know, affirmed. The like saith Dr. Prideaux, when yet very many Protestants affirm it.*

Should I here set together forty or sixty Definitions of Protestants verbatim, and shew you how  
much



much they differ, it would be unpleasant, and tedious, and unnecessary.

And as to those same Divines that Dr. Tully nameth as agreed, Dr. *Davenants* and Dr. *Fields* words I have cited at large in my *Confes.* saying the same in substance as I do; as also Mr. *Scudders*, and an hundred more, as is before said.

And let any sober Reader decide this Controversie between us, upon these two further Considerations.

1. Peruse all the *Corpus Confessionum*, and see whether all the Reformed Churches give us a Definition of Justification, and agree in that Definition: Yea, whether the Church of *England* in its Catechism, or its Articles, have any proper Definition: Or if you will call their words a *Definition*, I am sure it's none but what I do consent to. And if a *Logical Definition* were by the Church of *England* and other Churches held necessary to Salvation, it would be in their Catechisms (it not in the Creed): Or if it were held necessary to Church-Concord, and Peace, and Love, it would be in their Articles of Religion, which they subscribe.

2. How can all Protestants agree of the *Logical Definition* of Justification, when 1. They agree not of the sense of the word [*Justifie*,] and of the *species* of that Justification which *Paul* and *James* speak of? Some make Justification to include Pardon and Sanctification, (see their words in *G. Forbes*, and *Le Blank*); many say otherwise. Most say that *Paul* speaketh most usually of Justification in *sensu forensi*, but whether it include [*Making just*] as some say, or only [*Judging just*] as others, or *Nolle punire*, be the act as Dr. *Twisse*, they agree not. And some hold that in *James* Justification is that

that which is *coram hominibus*, when said to be by *Works*; but others (*truly*) say, it is that *coram Deo*.

2. They are not agreed in their very *Logical Rules*, and Notions, to which their Definitions are reduced; no not so much as of the number and nature of Causes, nor of *Definitions* (as is aforesaid): And as I will not undertake to prove that all the Apostles, Evangelists and Primitive Pastours, knew how to define *Efficient, Material, Formal* and *Final Causes* in general, so I am sure that *all* good Christians do not.

3. And when *Justification* is defined by Divines, is either the *Actus Justificans*, and this being in the predicament of Action, what wonder if they disagree about the *Material* and *Formal Causes* of it?

Nay, it being an Act of God, there are few Divines that tell us what that Act is: *Deus operatur per essentiam*: And *Ex parte agentis*, his Acts are his *Essence*, and all but one. And who will thus dispute of the Definition and Causes of them, *Efficient, Material, Formal, Final*? when I presumed to declare, that this Act of Justifying is not an immanent Act in God, nor without a Medium, but Gods Act by the Instrumentality of his *Gospel-Covenant* or *Promise*, many read it as a new thing; and if that hold true that the First Justification by Faith, is that which Gods Gospel-Donation is the Instrument of, as the *Titulus seu Fundamentum Juris*, being but a *Virtual* and not an *Actual* Sentence, then the Definition of it, as to the Causes, must differ much from the most common Definitions.

But

But most Protestants say that *Justification* is *Sententia Judicis*. (And no doubt but there are three several sorts, or Acts called Justification, 1. Constitutive by the *Donative Covenant*, 2. *Sentential*, 3. *Executive*.) And here they are greatly at a loss, for the decision of the Case, *what Act of God this Sententia Judicis* is. What it will be after death, we do not much disagree: But what it is immediately upon our believing. It must be an *Act* as in *patiente*, or the Divine essence denominated from such an *effect*. And what Judgment and Sentence God hath upon our believing, few open, and fewer agree. Mr. Tombes saith it is a *Sentence* in *Heaven* notifying it to the Angels: But that is not all, or the chief: some run back to an Immanent Act; most leave it undetermined: And sure the *Name* of *Sentence* in general, signifieth no true Conception of it at all, in him that knoweth not what that *Sentence* is, seeing Universals are *Nothing* (out of us) but as they exist in individuals. Mr. Lawson hath said that which would reconcile Protestants, and some Papists, as to the *Name*, viz. that Gods *Execution* is his *Sentence*; He *Judgeth* by *Executing*: And so as the chief punishment is the *Privation of the Spirit*, so the Justifying Act, is the *executive donation* of the Spirit. Thus are we disagreed about *Active Justification* (which I have oft endeavoured Conciliatorily fullier to open.)

And as to *Passive Justification* (or as it is *Status Justificati*) which is indeed that which it concerneth us in this Controversie to open, I have told you how grossly some describe it here before. And all agree not what *Predicament* it is in: some take it to be in that of *Action*, *ut recipitur in passivo*; and some in that of *Quality* and *Relation* Conjunct: But most place



place it in Relation; And will you wonder if all Christian Women, yea or Divines, cannot define that Relation aright. And if they agree not in the notions of the *Efficient, Material, Formal and Final Causes*, of that which must be *defined* (as it is capable) by its *subjectum, fundamentum* and *terminus*.

I would not wish that the Salvation of any Friend of mine (or any one) should be laid on the true Logical Definition of Justification, Active or Passive, *Constitutive, Sentential* or *Executive*.

And now the Judicious will see, whether the Church and Souls of Men be well used by this pretence, that all Protestants are agreed in the *Nature, Causes* and Definition of Justification; and that to depart from that *one* Definition (where is it?) is so dangerous as the Doctor pretendeth, because the *Definition* and the *Definitum* are the same.

§ XX. P. 34. You say [*You tremble not in the audience of God and Man to suggest again that hard-fronted Calumny, viz. that I prefer a Majority of Ignorants before a Learned man in his own profession.*]

*Ans.* I laid it down as a Rule, that *They are not to be preferred*: You assault that Rule with bitter accusations, as if it were unsound (or else to this day I understand you not.) Is it then, [*a hard-fronted Calumny*] to defend it, and to tell you what is contained in the denying of it. *The audience of God* must be so dreadful to (you and) me, that (without calling you to consider whether the Calumny be not notoriously yours) I heartily desire any judicious person to help me to see, that I am here guilty, if it be so. But you add,

“ [*You*

( 12 )

“ [You know not what the Event of all this may be :  
“ For suppose now, being drag’d in my Scarlet, (a habit  
“ more suitable for him that Triumphs) at the Wheel of  
“ your Charist in the view of all men, I should happen to  
“ be degraded and turned out of my literate Society ;  
“ would it not trouble you? no doubt: but then it might  
“ happen to be too late.

Ans<sup>r</sup>. 1. It would trouble me : because (though I know you not) our fame here saith that you are an honest, and very modest man, and those that are Nicknamed Calvinists prefer you before most others of your rank. But alas, what is Man, and what may Temptation do?

2. did you think that your Scarlet or Mastership did allow you to write copiously, as you did, against your Neighbour who never medled with you, and made it a crime in him, whom you accuse, to defend himself; and a righteous cause? I see in this age we deal on hard unequal terms with some Men that can but get into Scarlet.

3. You would make your Reader believe by these words that you are really Melancholly, and fear where no fear is. A Reverend Doctor, whose Book hath the Patronage of one of the greatest Eps. of England writeth against one of no Academical degree, who hath these 13. years and more been judged unworthy to preach to the most ignorant Congregation in the Land, and by the (Contrived) distinction of Nonconformists from Conformists, goeth under the scorn and hatred of such, as you pretend to be in danger of, and hath himself no security for his liberty in the open Air; that this Learned man in his honour, should conceit that an Answer from this hated person might endanger his degradation and  
turning

turning out of his place, is so strange a fancie, as will make your Readers wonder.

4. But whether you are Melancholly or no I know not; but if you are not *unrighteous*, I know not what *unrighteousness* is. Will you bear with the diversion of a story?

When the *Moors* were sentenced to ruin in *Spain*, one of the Disciples of *Valdesso* (a Scholar) fell into the displeasure of the Bp. of *Toledo*: A Neighbour Doctor knowing that the Bps. favour might bestead him — (whether accidentally or contrivedly I know not) hit upon this happy course: The Scholar and he being together in a solemn Convention, the Scholar was taking Tobacco, and the Dr. seeing the smok threw first a Glass of Beer in his face, and cryed *Fire, Fire*; The Scholar wiped his face, and went on; The Doctor next threw an *Ink-bottle in his Face*, crying still *Fire, Fire*; The Scholar being thus blackt, perceived that he was like to be taken for a *Moor*, and ruined, and he went out and carefully wash'd his face: the Doctor charged him openly for affronting him (yea and injuriously calumniating him) by the fact: For saith he, there was necessary Cause for what I did: There is no smoak without some fire: that which fired you might next have fired the House, and that the next House, and so have burnt down all the City: and your action intimateth as if I had done causelessly what I did, and done you wrong: The Scholar answered him; I knew not, Sir, that it was unlawful to wash me, but I will take no more Tobacco that I may no more offend you; But if in this frosty weather the *thickness* of my *breath* should be called *smoak*, may I not wash my face, if you again cast your Ink upon it?



No, saith the Doctor, It is not you, nor any private man that must be judg whether you are on Fire or not, in a publick danger: Must the City be hazarded, if you say that it is not Fire? The Scholar asketh, may I not refer the case to the standers-by, and wash my face if they say, It was no Fire? No, saith the Dr. that is but to call in your Associates to your help, and to add *Rebellion* and *Schism* to your disobedience: I perceive what principles you are of. Why then, saith the Scholar, if I must needs be a *Moor*, my face and I are at your mercy.

But pardon this digression, and let you and I stand to the judgment of any righteous and competent Judge, whether you deal not with me in notorious injustice, so be it the Case be truly stated.

The person whom you assaulted is one, that attempted (with success) the subversion of Antinomianism and the clearing of truth; their Ignorance of which was the Cause of their other Errours. But having let fall, (for want of use in writing) some incongruous words (as *Covenant* for *Law*, &c.) and that somewhat often, and some excepting against the Book, he craved their animaversions, and promised to suspend the Book till it were corrected; and purposely wrote a far greater Volumn in explication of what was dark, and defence of what was wrongfully accused, and many other Volumns of full defence: No man answereth any of these: but after twenty years, or thereabout, (though I protested in print against any that would write against the Aphorisms, without regard to the said Explications) you publish your Confutation of part of those Aphorisms, and that with most notorious untruth, charging me to deny *all Imputation of Christs Righteousness*,  
when

when I had there profest the Contrary, and taking no notice of any after-explication or defence, and paralleling me with *Bellarmino*, if not with Hereticks or Infidels (for I suppose you take the deniers of *all Imputation* to be little better.) This Book you publish without the least provocation with other quarrels, dedicating it to that R. Rd. B. who first silenced me; (as if I must go write over again all the Explications and Defences I had before written, because you (that are bound to accuse me) are not bound to read them :) and this you do against one that at that time had been about 13 years silenced, ejected, and deprived of all Ministerial maintenance; and of almost all his own personal Estate, desiring no greater preferment than leave to have preached for nothing, where is notorious necessity, could I have obtained it, sometimes laid in the common Jail among Malefactors, for preaching in my own house, and *dwelling within five miles of it* : after fined at forty pound a Sermon for preaching for nothing; looking when my *Books* and *Bed* are taken from me by distress, though I live in constant pain and langour, the Constable but yesterday coming to have distrained for sixty pound for two Sermons; hunted and hurried about to Justices at the will of any ignorant—Agent of—that will be an Informer, and even fain to keep my doors daily lockt, if it may be to save my Books a while : Yet the exciting of wroth by *publick Calumny* against one so low already, and under the persecuting wrath of *your friends*, was no fault, no injustice in you at all ! (nor indeed did I much feel it.)

But for me who am thus publickly by *visible Calumny* traduced, truly to tell you where you mistake,

and how you wrong Gods Church and Truth more than me, and if also I offer peaceably to wash my own face, this is *hard fronted Calumny*, dragging a Doctor in *Scarlet at the Wheels of my Chariot*, which might occasion his degrading and turning out, &c.

This over-tenderness of your honour as to other mens words, (and too little care of the means of it, as to your own) hath a cause that it concerneth you to find out. Had you the tenth part as many Books written against you, as are against me (by Quakers, Seekers, Infidels, Antinomians, Millenaries, Anabaptists, Separatists, Semi-separatists, Papists, Pseudo-Tilenus, Diocesans, Conformists, and many Enemies of Peace, (to whom it was not I, but your self that joyned you) it would have hardened you into some more patience. If you will needs be militant you must expect replies : And he that will injuriously speak to the World what he should not speak, must look to hear what he would not hear. But you add;

*Sir, the Name and Quality of a DOCTOR and Master of a Literate Society, might have been treated more civilly by you.*

*Ans.* 1. I am ready to ask you forgiveness for any word that any impartial man (yea or your Reverend Brethren of that Academy themselves, whom I will allow to be *somewhat partial* for you) shall notifie to me to be uncivil or any way injurious. 2. But to be free with you, neither Doctorship, Mastership nor Scarlet will Priviledg you to fight against *Truth, Right, and Peace*, and to vent gross mistakes, and by *gross untruths in matter of fact*, such as is your [*Omnem ludibrio habet imputationem*] to abuse your poor Brethren, and keep the long-

con-



consuming flames still burning, by false representing those as Popish, and I know not what, who speak not as unaptly as your self, and all this without contradiction. Were you a Bp. my *Body* and *Estate* might be in your power, but *Truth*, *Justice* and the *Love of Christians*, and the *Churches peace*, should not be cowardly betrayed by me on pretense of reverence to your Name and Quality. I am heartily desirous that for *ORDER*-sake the *Name* and *Honour* of my Superiours may be very reverently used. But if they will think that *Error*, *Injustice*, and *Confusion* must take sanctuary under bare *Ecclesiastical* or *Academical Names* and robes, they will find themselves mistaken: *Truth* and *Honesty* will conquer when they pass through *Smithfield flames*: *Prisons* confine them not; *Death* kills them not; No siege will force an honest *Conscience* by famine to give up. He that *cannot endure* the sight of his own excrements must not dish them up to another mans Table, lest they be sent him back again. And more freedom is allowed against *Peace-Breakers* in *Frays* and *Wars*, than towards men that are in a quieter sort of Controversie.

§ XX. P. 36. 37. You say [For your various Definitions of Justification, Constitutive, Sentential, Executive, in *Foro Dei*, in *foro Conscientiæ*, &c.—]—  
*What need this heap of distinctions here, when you know the question betwixt us is of no other Justification, but the Constitutive in foro Dei, that which maketh us righteous in the Court of Heaven? I have nothing to do with you yet in any else, as your own Conscience will tell you when you please: If you have not more Justice and civility for your intelligent Readers, I wish you*  
 T 3 would

would shew more Compassion to your Ignorant Homagers, and not thus abuse them with your palpable Evasions.

*Ans.* Doth the question, *Whether the several sorts of Justification will bear one and the same Definition,* deserve all this anger (and the much greater that followeth) ?

1. Seeing I am turned to my Reader, I will crave his impartial judgment : I never received and agreed ~~on~~ a state of the question with this Doctor : He writeth against my books : In those Books I over and over and over distinguish of Justification, *Constitutive, Sentential, and Executive* (besides those subordinate sorts, by *Witness, Evidence, Apology, &c.*) I oft open their differences : He writeth against me, as *denying* all *Imputation* of Christs Righteousness, and holding *Popish Justification by works*, and never tells me whether he take the word [*Justification*] in the same sense that I do, or in which of those that I had opened : And now he passionately appealeth to my Conscience that *I know his sence* : What he saith [*my Conscience will tell me*] it is not true : It will tell me no such thing : but the clean contrary, that even after all his *Disputes* and *Anger*, and these words, I profess I know not what he meaneth by [*Justification.*]

2. What [*Constitutive in foro Dei, that which maketh us Righteous in the Court of Heaven*] meaneth with him, I cannot conjecture. He denyeth not my Distinctions, but saith, *what need they* : I ever distinguished *Making Righteous, Judging Righteous. Executively using as Righteous* : The first is in *our selves* ; The second is by Divines said to be *in foro Dei*, an act of Judgment ; the third is *upon us* after both :

both : now he seemeth to confound the *two first*, and yet denyeth not their difference ; and saith, he meaneth [*Constitutive in foro :* ] He that is *made Righteous* is such *in se* ; and as such is *Justifiable in foro :* ] We are *Made Righteous by God* as free Donor and Imputer, antecedently to judgment : We are *in foro sentenced Righteous by God as Judg:* so that this *by Sentence* presupposeth the former : God never *Judgeth us Righteous* and Justifieth us against *Accusation*, till he have first *Made us Righteous* and *Justified us from* adherent Guilt by *Pardon and Donation*. Which of these meaneth he ? I ask not my *Ignorant homagers* who know no more than I, but *his Intelligent Reader*. He taketh on him to go the Commonest way of Protestants : And the Commonest way is to acknowledg that a *Constitutive Justification*, or making the man *Just*, (antecedent to the *Actus forensis*) must need go first : but that it is the *second* which *Paul* usually meaneth, which is the *actus forensis*, the *sentence of the Judg in foro*, contrary to *Condemnation* : And doth the Doctor think that to *make Righteous* and to *sentence as Righteous* are all one ? and that we are *made Righteous in foro* otherwise than to be *just in our selves*, and so *Justifiable in foro*, before the *Sentence* ? or do Protestants take the *Sentence* to be *Constituting or Making us Righteous* ? All this is such talk as had I read it in *Mr. Bunnyan* of the *Covenants*, or any of my *Ignorant Homagers*, I should have said, the *Author is a stranger to the Controversie, into which he hath rashly plunged himself* : but I have more reverence to so learned a man, and therefore blame my dull understanding.

3. But what if I had known (as I do not yet) what sort of *Justification* he meaneth ? Doth he not



know that I was then debating the Case with him, whether the Logical Definitions of Justification, Faith, &c. are not a work of Art, in which a few well-studied judicious Divines (these were my words) are to be preferred before Authority, or Majority of Votes. And Reader, what Reason bound me to confine this Case, to one only sort of Justification? And why, (I say, why) must I confine it to a sort which Dr. Tully meaneth, when my Rule and Book was written before his, and when to this day I know not what he meaneth? Though he at once chide at my Distinguishing, and tell me that All Protestants agree in the Nature, Causes, and Definition, (and if all agreed, I might know by other Mens words what he meaneth) yet to all before-said, I will add but one contrary Instance of many.

Cluto, in his very Methodical but unsound Idea Theol. (signalized in Voetii Biblioth.) defineth Justification so, as I suppose, best pleaseth the Doctor, viz. [*Est Actio Dei Judicialis, qua redemptos propter passiones justitiæ Divinæ satisfactorias a Christo sustentatos, redemptisque imputatas, a peccatis puros, & consequenter a pœnis liberos, itemque propter Obedientiam a Christo Legi Divinæ prestitam redemptisque imputatam, justitia præditos, & consequenter vita æterna dignos, ex miserecordia pronunciat*]. In the opening of which he telleth us, pag. 243. (against multitudes of the greatest Protestants Definitions.) [*Male alteram Justificationis partem, ipsam Justitiæ Imputationem statui, cum Justificatio non sit ipsa Imputatio, sed Pronunciatio quæ Imputatione, tanquam fundamento jacto, nititur.*

And

And he knew no sense of Justification, but [*Vel ipsam sententiæ Justificatorię in mente Divina prolationem, sive Constitutionem, vel ejus in Cordibus redemptorum manifestantem Revelationem* : And saith, *Priori modo factum est autem omnem fidem, cum Deus omnes, quibus passiones & justitiam Christi imputabat, innocentes & justos reputaret, cum ejus inimici, adeoque sine fide essent*, (so that here is a Justification of Infidels, as innocent for Christs Righteousness imputed to them): *Quare etiam ut jam facta fide apprehendenda est*. The second which follows Faith, is Faith, ingenerating a firm persuasion of it. Is not here sad defining, when neither of these are the Scripture-Justification by Christ and Faith ?

And so §. 32. the time of Justification by Faith he maketh to be the time when we receive the feeling of the former : And the time of the former is presently after the Fall ; of all at once : And hence gathereth that [*Ex eo quod Justificatio dicitur fieri propter passiones & obedientiam Christi, quibus ad perfectionem nihil deest, nobis imputatas* (before Faith or Birth) *consequitur innocentiam & justitiam in Redemptis quam primum perfectas & ab omni macula puras esse*—] and so that neither the pronounciation in *mente Divina*, or imputation *ullis gradibus ad perfectionem exsurgat*.

But what is this pronounciation in *mente Divina* ? He well and truly noteth, §. 29. that [*Omnes actiones Divinę, si ex eo aestimentur quod re ipsa in Deo sunt, idem sunt cum ipso Deo, ideoque dependentiam a Causa externa non admittant : Si tamen considerentur quoad rationem formalem hujus vel illius denominationis ipsis impositę in relatione ad Creaturas consistentem, ipsis causę impulsivę assignare possunt*

*sunt*, &c. This distinction well openeth, how God may be said to *justifie in His own Mind*: But what is that effect, *Unde essentia vel mens Divina ita denominatur justificans*? Here he is at a loss, neither truly telling us what is *Justification Constitutive, Sentential*, nor *Executive* (but in the little part of [Feeling] *Gods secret Act*) yet this dark Definer truly saith [*Ex sensu Scripturæ verissime affirmetur hominem per fidem solam justificari, quia ex nostra parte nihil ad Justificationem conferendum Deus requirit, quam ut Justificationem in Christo fundatam credamus, & fide non producamus, sed recipiamus.*]

If yet you would see whether all Protestants agree in the Definition of Justification, read the multitude of Definitions of it in several senses; in Learnrd *Alstedius* his *Definit. Theol.* c. 24. §. 2. pag. 97. &c. [*Justificatio hominis coram Deo est qua homo in foro Divino absolvitur, seu justus esse evincitur contra quemvis actorem, Deo ipso judice, & pro eo sententiam ferente*]. But what is this Forum? *Forum Divinum est ubi Deus ipse judicis partes agit, & fert sententiam secundum leges a se latas*? But where is that *Est internum vel externum*? *Forum divinum internum est in ipsa hominis Conscientia, in qua Deus Thronum justitiæ erigit in hac vita ibi agendo partes actoris & judicis: Forum Conscientiæ.* (But it is not *this* that is meant by the *Justification by Faith*). *Forum divinum externum est, in qua Deus post hanc vitam extra hominem exercet judicium,* 1. *Particulare*, 2. *Universale*. This is true and well: But are we no where Justified by Faith but in Conscience, till after Death? This is by not considering, 1. The *Jus ad impunitatem & vitam donatum*



*natum per fœdus Evangelicum* upon our Believing, which supposing *Faith* and *Repentance* is our *Constitutive Justification*, (*virtually only sentential*). 2. And the Judgment of God begun in this Life, pronounced specially by *Execution*. Abundance of useful Definitions subordinate you may further there see in *Alstedius*, and some wrong, and the chief omitted.

The vehement passages of the Doctors Conclusion I pass over; his deep sense of *unsufferable Provocations*, I must leave to himself; his warning of the *dreadful Tribunal* which I am near, it greatly concerns me to regard: And Reader, I shall think yet that his Contest (though troublesome to me that was falsely assaulted, and more to him whose detected Miscarriages are so painful to him) hath yet been *Profitable* beyond the Charges of it to *him or me*, if I have but convinced thee, that 1. *Sound mental Conceptions* of so much as is necessary to our own *Justification*, much differ from proper *Logical Definitions*: And that, 2. *Many millions* are *Justified* that cannot define it: 3. *And that Logical Definitions* are *Works of Art* more than of *Grace*, which require so much *Acuteness and Skill*, that even worthy and excellent Teachers may be, and are disagreed about them, especially through the great ambiguity of *Words*; which all understand not in the same sense, and few are sufficiently suspicious of, and diligent to explain. 4. *And therefore* that our *Christian Love, Peace, and Concord*, should not be laid upon such *Artificial* things. 5. *And that really* the *Generality of Protestants* are agreed mostly in the *Matter*, when they quarrel sharply about many *Artificial Notions and Terms* in the point of *Justification*.

tion. (And yet after all this, I shall as earnestly as this Doctor, desire and labour for *accurateness in Distinguishing, Desining and Method*, though I will not have such things to be Engins of Church-Division.)

And lastly, Because he so oft and earnestly presseth me with his *Quem quibus, who is the Man, I profess* I dreamed not of any particular *Man*: But I will again tell you whom my Judgment magnifies in this Controversie above all others, and who truly tell you how far *Papists and Protestants* agree, viz. *Vinc. le Blank*, and *Guil. Forbes*, (I meddle not with his other *Subjects*), *Placeus* (in *Thef. Salmur.*) *Davenant*, *Dr. Field*, *Mr. Scudder* (his daily Walk, fit for all families) *Mr. Wotton*, *Mr. Bradshaw*, and *Mr. Gataker*, *Dr. Preston*, *Dr. Hammond*, (*Pract. Cat.*) and *Mr. Lawson* (in the main) Abundance of the French and Breame Divines are also very clear. And though I must not provoke him again by naming some late *English* men, to reproach them by calling them *my disciples*, I will venture to tell the plain man that loveth not our *wrangling tediousness*, that *Mr. Trumans Great Propit.* and *Mr. Gibbons serm. of Justif.* may serve him well without any more.

And while this worthy Doctor and I do both concord with such as *Davenant* and *Field* as to *Justification by Faith or Works*, judg whether we differ between our selves as far as he would perswade the World, who agree *in tertio*? And whether as he hath angrily professd his concord in the two other Controversies which he raised (*our Guilt of nearer Parents sin, and our preferring the judgment of the wisest, &c.*) it be not likely that he will do so also

in

in this, when he hath leifure to read and know what it is that I fay and hold, and when we both understand our felves and one another. And whether it be a work worthy of *Good* and *Learned* men, to alarm Christians againft one another for the fake of arbitrary words and notions (which one partly ufeth lefs aptly and skilfully than the other) in matters wherein they really agree.

2 Tim. 2. 14. *Charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words, to no profit, but to the fubverting of the Hearers (yet) study to fhew thy felf approved unto God, a workman that need not be afhamed, rightly dividing the word of Truth*

---





*Two Sparks more quenched,  
which fled after the rest  
from the Forge of Dr. Tho.  
Tully.*

§. I.

**D**Id I not find that some Mens Ignorance and factious Jealousie is great enough to make them combustible Recipients of such Wild-fire as those *Strictures* are ; and did not *Charity* oblige me to do what I have here done, to save the assaulted Charity of such Persons, more than to save any Reputation of my own, I should repent that I had written one Line in answer to such *Writings* as I have here had to do with : I have been so wearied with the haunts of the like Spirit, in Mr. *Grandon*, Mr. *Bagshaw*, Mr. *Danvers*, and others, that it is a work I have

have not patience to be much longer in, unless it were more necessary.

Two sheets more tell us that the Doctor is yet angry; And little that's better that I can find. In the first, he saith again, that [*I am busie in smoothing my way where none can stumble in, a thing never questioned by him, nor by any Man else, he thinks, who owns the Authority of the second Commandment*]. And have I not then good Company and Encouragement not to change my Mind?

But, 1. He feigneth a Case stated between him and me, who never had to do with him before, but as with others in my Writings, where I state my Case my self. 2. He never so much as toucheth either of my Disputations of *Original Sin*, in which I state *my Case* and defend it. 3. And he falsly feigneth the Case stated, in words (and he supposeth in a sense) that I never had to do with: Saying, [*I charge you with a new secondary Original Sin, whose Pedegree is not from Adam: I engage not a syllable further*]. And pag. 8. [*You have asserted that this Novel Original Sin is not derived from our Original Father; no line of Communication between them; a sin besides that which is derived from Adam,*

*as you plainly and positively affirm*]. I never said that it had no *Pedegree*, no line of *Communication*, no kind of derivation from *Adam*. 4. Yea, if he would not touch the Disputation where I state my Case, he should have noted it as stated in the very Preface which he writeth against; and yet there also he totally overlooketh it, though opened in divers Propositions. 5. And the words in an Epistle to another Mans Book, which he fasteneth still on were these; [*Over-looking the Interest of Children in the Actions of their nearer Parents, and think that they participate of no Guilt, and suffer for no Original Sin, but Adams only*]. And after, [*They had more Original Sin than what they had from Adam*]. 6. He tells me, that [*I seem not to understand my own Question, nor to know well how to set about my Work*]; and he will teach me how to manage the *Business* that I have undertaken, and so he tells me how I MUST state the Question hereafter, (see his words). Reader, some Reasons may put a better Title on this Learned Doctors actions; but if ever I write at this rate, I heartily desire thee to cast it away as utter DISHONESTY and IMPUDENCE.



It troubleth me to trouble thee with Re-  
 petitions. I hold, 1. That *Adams Sin*  
 is imputed (as I opened) to his Posterity:  
 2. That the degree of Pravity which *Cains*  
 nature received from *Adam*, was the dis-  
 positive enclining Cause of all his Actual  
 Sin: 3. But not a necessitating Cause of  
*all those Acts*; for he might possibly have  
 done less evil and more good than he did.  
 4. Therefore not the *Total principal Cause*;  
 for *Cains free-will* was part of that. 5. *Cains*  
*actual sin increased the pravity of his na-*  
*ture.* 6. And *Cains Posterity* were (as I  
 opened it) *guilty of Cains actual sin*; and  
 their *Natures* were the more *depraved* by  
 his *additional pravity*, than they would  
 have been by *Adams sin alone* (unless *Grace*  
*preserved or healed any of them*).

The Doctor in this Paper, would make  
 his Reader believe that he is [*for no meer*  
*Logomachies*] and that the difference is not  
 in words only, but *the thing*. And do you  
 think that he differeth from me in any of  
 these Propositions, or how this *sin is deri-*  
*ved from Adam*? Yet this now must be the  
 Controversie *de re*.

Do you think (for I must go by *thinking*)  
 that he holdeth any other *Derivation* than  
 this? Or did I ever deny any of this?

But it is vain to state the Case to him: He will over-look it, and tell me what I *should have held*, that he may not be thought to make all this Noise for nothing.

He saith pag 8. [*If it derive in a direct line from the first Transgression, and have its whole Root fastened there, what then? why then some words which he sets together are not the best sense that can be spoken.* It is then but words, and yet it is the thing: What he may mean by [*a direct Line*], and what by [*whole Root fastened*] I know not; but I have told the World oft enough *what I mean*; and what he *meaneth*, I have little to do with.

But if he think, 1. That *Adams Person* did commit the sin of *Cain*, and of all that ever were since committed; and that *Judas his act*, was *Adams personal act*. 2. Or that *Adams sin* was a *total or necessitating Cause* of all the evil since committed; so do not I, (nor doth he, I doubt not). And now I am cast by him on the strait, either to accuse him of *differing de re*, and so of *Doctrinal error*, or else that he knoweth not when the difference is *de re*, and when *de nomine*, but is so used to confusion, that *Names and Things* do come promiscuously into

into the Question with him: And which of these to chuse, I know not.

The Reader may see that I mentioned [*Actual Sin, and Guilt*]: And I think few will doubt, but *Adams* [*Actual sin, and Cains,*] were divers; and that therefore, the *Guilt* that *Cains* Children had of *Adams* sin and of *Cains* was not the same: But that *Causa causæ* is *Causa causati*, and so that all following Sin was *partly* (but *partly*) *caused* by *Adam's*, we shall soon agree.

He addeth that I must make good that *new Original Sin* (for he can make use of the word *New*, and therefore *made* it) *doth mutare naturam, as the Old doth.* *Ans.* And how far it *changeth* it, I told him, and he taketh no notice of it: The *first sin* changed Nature from *Innocent* into *Nocent*; the *Second* changeth it from *Nocent* into *more Nocent*: Doth he deny this? Or why must I prove any more? Or doth nothing but Confusion please him?

3. He saith, I must prove that the *Derivation of Progenitors sins* is *constant and necessary, not uncerttain and contingent.* *Ans.* Of this also I fully said what I held, and he dissembleth it all, as if I had never done it: And why must I prove more?



By what Law can he impose on me what to hold?

But really doth he deny that the *Reatus culpa*, yea and *ad Pœnam*, the Guilt of nearer Parents sins is necessarily and certainly the *Childs*, though Grace may pardon it? If he do not, why doth he call on me to prove it? If he do confess the Guilt, and deny it necessary, when will he tell us what is the *Contingent uncertain Cause*? For we take a *Relation* (such as Guilt is) necessarily to result *a posito fundamento*.

§. 2. He next cavilleth at my Citations, about which I only say, either the Reader will peruse the *cited words*, and my words, which shew to what end I cited them (to prove our Guilt of our nearer Parents sins) or he will not. If he will not, I cannot expect that he will read a further *Vindication*: If he will, he needeth not.

§. 3. His second Spark is *Animadversions* on a sheet of mine, before mentioned, which are such as I am not willing to meddle with, seeing I cannot either handle them, or name them as the nature of them doth require, without offending him: And if what is here said (of *Imputation* and *Re-*  
pre-

( 93 )  
presentation) be not enough, I will add no more, nor write over and over still the same things, because a Man that will take no notice of the many Volumns which answer all his Objections long ago, will call for more, and will write his Animadversions upon a single Sheet that was written on another particular occasion, and pretend to his discoveries of my Deceits from the Silence of that Sheet, and from my naming the *Antinomians*.

I only say, 1. If this Mans way of Disputing were the *common way*, I would abhor *Disputing*, and be ashamed of the *Name*.

2. I do friendly desire the Author of the *Friendly Debate*, Mr. *Sherlock*, and all others that would fasten such Doctrines on the *Non-Conformists*, as a Character of the *Party*, to observe that this Doctor sufficiently confuteth their partiality; and that their Academical Church-Doctors, are as *Confused*, as *Vehement* maintainers of such expressions as they account most unfavoury, as any even of the *Independants* cited by them: Yea, that this Doctor would make us question whether there be now any *Antinomians* among us, and so whether all the *Conformists* that have charged the *Conformists*,  
yea,

yea or the *Sectaries*, with having among them Men of such unsound Principles, have not wronged them, it being indeed the Doctrine of the Church of *England* which they maintain, whom I and others call *Antinomians* and *Libertines*: And I hope at least the sober and sound *Non-Conformists* are Orthodox, when the vehementest *Sectaries* that calumniated my Sermon at *Pinner's Hall*, are vindicated by such a Doctor of the Church.

3. I yet conclude, that if this *One Mans Writings* do not convince the Reader, of the *Sin and Danger* of Allarming Christians against one another, as Adversaries to great and necessary Doctrines, on the account of meer *Words* not understood, for want of accurateness and skill in the expressive Art, I take him to be utterly unexcusable.

---

Pemle Vind. Grat. p. 25. *It were somewhat if it were in Learning as it is in bearing of a Burthen; where many weak Men may bear that which One or few cannot: But in the search of Knowledg, it fares as in discredying a thing afar off; where one quick-sight will see further than a thousand clear Eyes.*

---

F I N I S.



A  
 POSTSCRIPT,  
 ABOUT  
 Mr. DANVERS's  
 Last BOOK.

WHEN this Book was coming out of the Press, I received another Book of Mr. *Danvers* against Infants Baptism, in which he mentioneth Dr. *Tullies* proving what a *Papist* I am, in his *Justif. Paul.* (with Dr. *Pierces* former Charges) and lamenting that no more yet but *one Dr. Tully* hath come forth to Encounter me, Epist. and Pag. 224. The perusal of that Book (with Mr. *Tombs* short Reflections) directeth me to say but this instead of any further Confutation.

That it is (as the former) so full of false Allegations set off with the greatest Audacity (even a few Lines of my own about our meeting at Saint James's left with the Clerk, grossly falsified) and former falsifications partly justified, and partly past over, and his most passionate Charges ground-

ed upon Mistakes, and managed by Misreports, sometime of *Words*, sometime of the *Sense*, and sometime of *Matters of Fact*; in short, it is such a bundle of *Mistake*, *Fierceness* and *Confidence*, that I take it for too *useless* and *unpleasant* a Work to give the World a particular Detection of these Evils. If I had so little to do with my Time as to write it, I suppose that few would find leisure to read it: And I desire no more of the willing Reader, then seriously to peruse my Book (*More Reasons for Infants Church-membership*) with his, and to examine the Authors about whose Words or Sense we differ. Or if any would be Informed at a cheaper rate, he may read Mr. Barrets Fifty *Queries* in two sheets. And if Mr. Tombes revile me, for not transcribing or answering more of his *Great Book*, when I tell the Reader that I *suppose him to have the Book before him*, and am not bound to transcribe such a Volume already in Print, and that I answer as much as I think needs an Answer, leaving the rest as I found it to the Judgment of each Reader, he may himself take this for a *Reply*; but I must judg of it as it is.

I find but one thing in the Book that needeth any other Answer, than to peruse what is already Written: And that is about Baptizing Naked: My Book was written 1649. A little before, common uncontrolled Fame was, that not far from us in one place many of them were Baptized naked, reproving the Cloathing way as Antiscriptural: I never heard Man deny this Report: I conversed with divers of Mr. Tombes's Church, who denied it not: As never any denied it to me, so I never read one that did deny it to my knowledg: He now tells me Mr.

Fisher,

Fisher, Mr. Haggar, and Mr. Tombes did : Let any Man read Mr. Tombes Answer to me, yea and that Passage by him now cited, and see whether there be a word of denial : Mr. Fisher or Haggar I never saw : Their Books I had seen, but never read two Leaves to my remembrance of Mr. Fishers, though I numbered it with those that were written on that Subject, as well I might : I knew his Education and his Friends, and I saw the Great Volume before he turned *Quaker*, but I thought it enough to read Mr. Tombes and others that wrote before him, but I read not him, nor all Mr. Haggars : If I had, I had not taken them for competent Judges of a fact *far from them*, and that *three years* after : Could they say, that *no one ever did so* ? The truth is that three years after, mistaking my words, as if I had affirmed it to be *their ordinary practice* (as you may read in them) which I never did, nor thought, they vehemently deny this : (And such *heedless reading* occasioneth many of Mr. Danvers Accusations). I never said that *no Man ever denied it* ; for I have not read *all that ever was written*, nor spoken with all the World : But *no Man ever denied it to me*, nor did I *ever read any that denied it*. And in a matter of Fact, if that Fame be not credible, which is of things *Late and Near*, and not *Contradicted* by *any one* of the *most interested Persons themselves*, no not by Mr. Tombes himself, we must surcease humane Converse : Yet do I not thence undertake that the same was true, either of *those Persons*, or such as other Writers beyond Sea have said it off. I *saw not* any one Baptized by Mr. Tombes or any other in *River* or *elsewhere* by *Dipping at Age* : If you *do no such thing*,



I am sorry that I believed it, and will recant it. Had I not seen a *Quaker* go naked through *Worcester* at the Assizes, and read the *Ranters* Letters full of Oathes, I could have proved neither of them. And yet I know not where so long after to find my Witnesses: I abhor Slanders, and receiving ill Reports unwarrantably: I well know that this is not their ordinary Practice: The *Quakers* do not those things now, which many did at the rising of the Sect; and if I could, I would believe they never did them.

2. This Book of Mr. *Danvers*, with the rest of the same kind, increase my hatred of the *Disputing Conventions* way of writing, and my trouble that the Cause of the *Church* and *Truth* hath so oft put on me a necessity to write in a Disputing way, against the Writings of so many Assailants.

3. It increaseth my Grief for the Case of Mankind, yea of well-meaning godly Christians, who are unable to judg of many Controversies agitated, otherwise than by some Glimpses of poor Probability, and the esteem which they have of the Persons which do manage them, and indeed take their Opinions upon trust from those whom they most reverence and value; and yet can so hardly know whom to follow, whilst the grossest Mistakes are set off with as great confidence and holy pretence, as the greatest Truths. O how much should Christians be pitied, that must go through so great Temptations!

4. It increaseth my Resolution, had I longer to live, to converse with Men that I would profit, or profit by, either as a *Learner* hearing what they have to say, without importunate Contradiction, or as a *Teacher* if they desire to Learn of me: A *School* way

way may do something to increase Knowledge; but *drenching Men*, and *striving* with them, doth but set them on a fiercer striving against the Truth: And when they that have need of seven and seven years Schooling more, under some clear well studied Teacher, are made Teachers themselves, and then turned loose into the World (as *Sampsons Foxes*) to militate *for* and *with* their Ignorance, what must the Church suffer by such Contenders?

5. It increaseth my dislike of that Sectarian dividing hurtful Zeal, which is described *James 3.* and abateth my wonder at the rage of Persecutors: For I see that the same Spirit maketh the same kind of Men, even when they most cry out against Persecutors, and separate furthest from them.

6. It resolveth me more to enquire less after the Answers to Mens Books than I have done: And I shall hereafter think never the worse of a Mans writings, for hearing that they are answered: For I see it is not only ealie for a *Talking Man* to talk on, and to say something *for* or *against* any thing, but it is hard for them to do otherwise, even to hold their *Tongues*, or *Pens*, or *Peace*: And when I change this Mind, I must give the greatest belief to *Women* that will talk most, or to them that live longest, and so are like to have the last word, or to them that can train up militant Heirs and Successors to defend them when they are dead, and so propagate the Contention. If a sober Consideration of the first and second writing (yea of *positive Principles*) will not inform me, I shall have little hope to be much the wiser for all the rest.

7. I am fully satisfied that even good Men are here so far from Perfection, that they must bear  
with

with odious faults and injuries in one another, and be habituated to a ready and easie forbearing and forgiving one another. I will not so much as describe or denominate Mr. *Danvers* Citations of Dr. *Pierce*, to prove my Popery and Crimes, nor his passages about the Wars; and about my Changes, Self-contradictions, and Repentances, lest I do that which savoureth not of Forgiveness: O what need have we all of Divine Forgiveness!

8. I shall yet less believe what any Mans *Opinion* (yea or Practice) is by his *Adversaries Sayings, Collections, Citations*, or most vehement Asseverations, than ever I have done, though the Reporters pretend to never so much Truth, and pious Zeal.

9. I shall less trust a *confounding ignorant* Reader or Writer, that hath not an accurate *defining and distinguishing* Understanding, and hath not a *mature, exercised, discerning* Knowledg than ever I have done; and especially if he be engaged in a *Seēt* (which alas, how few parts of the Christian World escape!) For I here (and in many others) see, that you have no way to seem Orthodox with such, but to run quite into the contrary Extream: And if I write against both Extreams, I am taken by such Men as this, but to be *for both and against both*, and to *contradict my self*. When I write against the Persecutors, I am one of the Sectaries, and when I write against the Sectaries, I am of the Persecutors side: If I belie not the Prelatists, I am a Conformist: If I belie not the *Anabaptists, Independants, &c.* I am one of them: If I belie not the Papists, I am a Papist; if I belie not the *Arminians*, I am an *Arminian*; if I belie not the *Calvinists*



vinists, I am with *Pseudo-Tilenus* and his Brother, *purus putus Puritanus*, and one *Qui totum Puritanismum totus spirat* (which *Joseph Allen* too kindly interpreteth): If I be for *lawful Episcopacy*, and *lawful Liturgies* and *Circumstances of Worship*, I am a *temporizing Conformist*: If I be for *no more*, I am an intollerable Non-Conformist (at this time forced to part with House, and Goods, and Library, and all save my Clothes, and to possess nothing, and yet my Death (by six months Imprisonment in the Common Goal) is sought after and continually expected. If I be as very a *Fool*, and as little understand my self, and as much contradict my self, as all these Confounders and Men of Violence would have the World believe, it is much to my cost, being hated by them all while I seek but for the common peace.

10. But I have also further learned hence to take up my content in Gods Approbation, and (having done my duty, and pitying their own and the Peoples snares) to make but small account of all the Reproaches of all sorts of Sectaries; what they will say against me living or dead, I leave to themselves and God, and shall not to please a Censorious Sect, or any Men whatever, be false to my Conscience and the Truth: If the Cause I defend be not of God, I desire it may fall: If it be, I leave it to God how far He will prosper it, and what Men shall think or say of me: And I will pray for Peace to him that will not hate and revile me for so doing. Farewell.

Septemb. 4.

1675.











